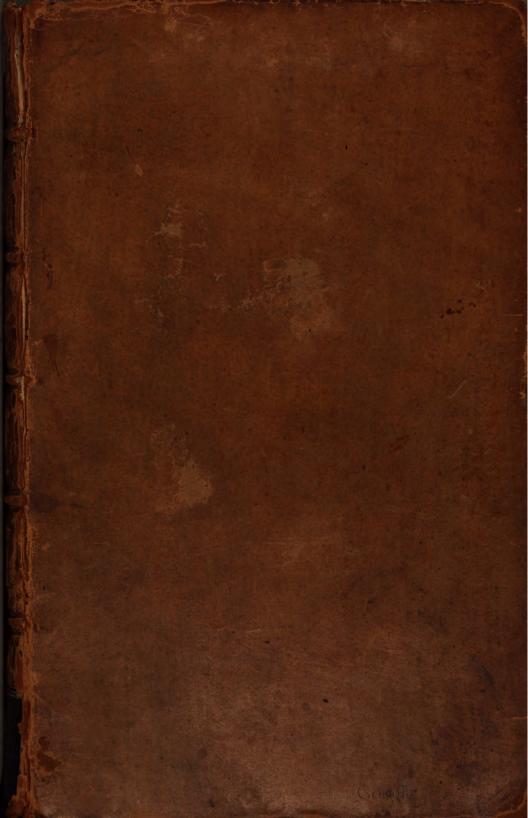
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

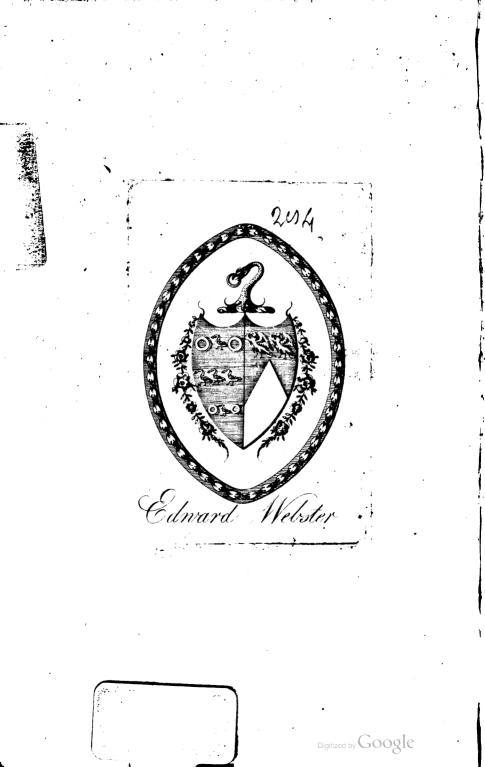


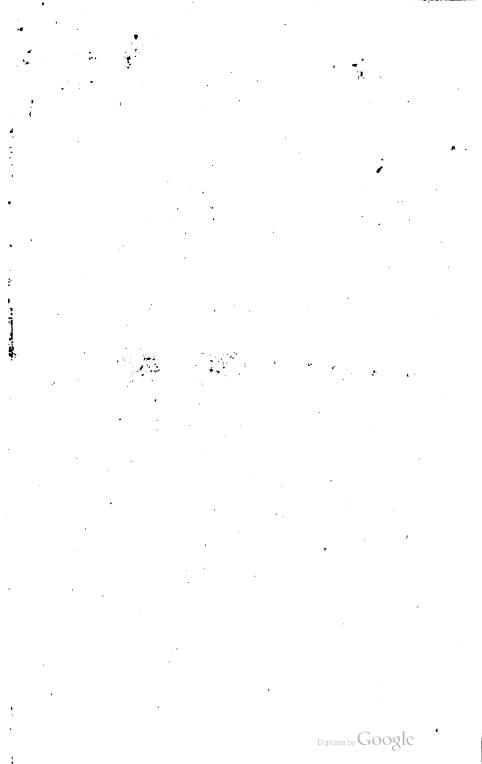
https://books.google.com

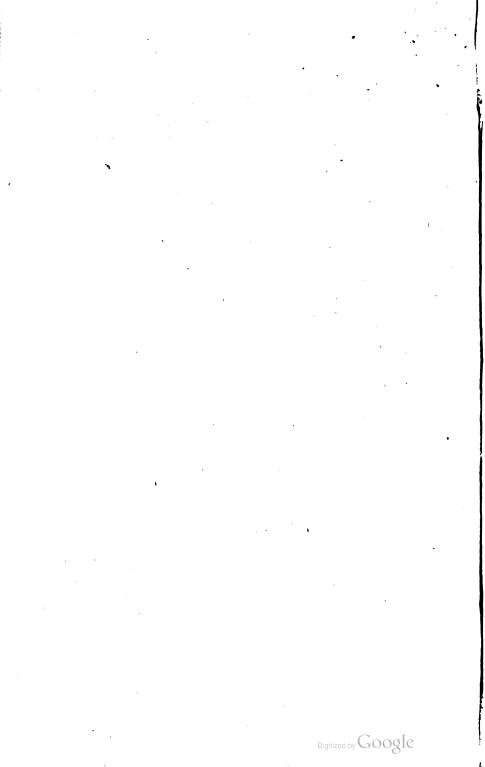


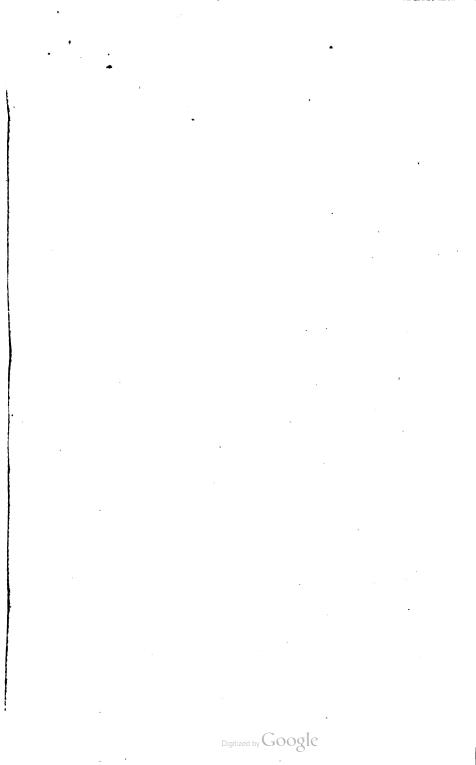
t į -Digitized by Google

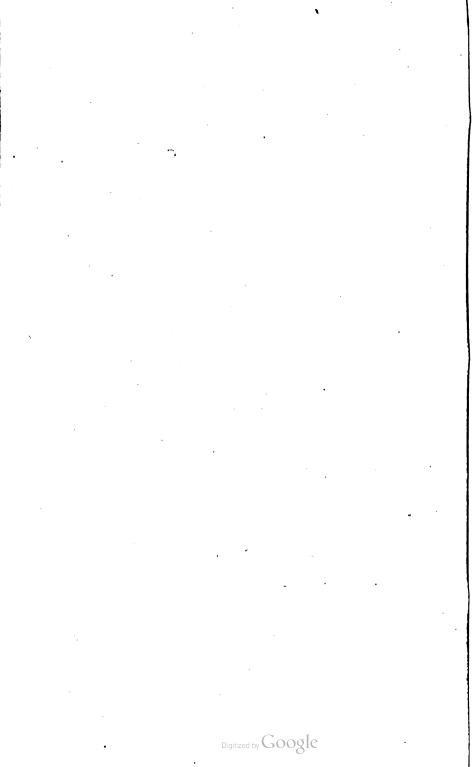












THE

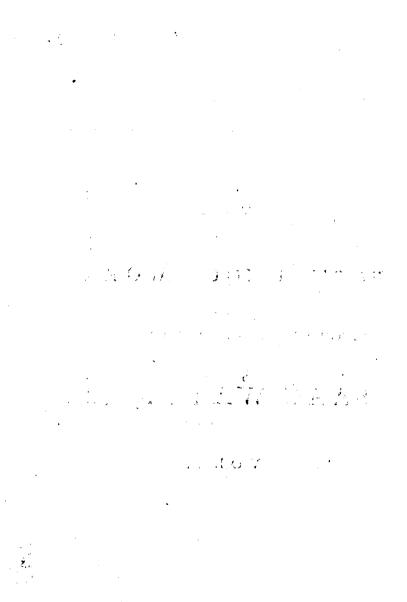
POSTHUMOUS WORKS

OF THE LATE LEARNED AND REVEREND

ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

VOL II.

Digitized by Google





2:04

ТНЕ

POSTHUMOUS WORKS

OF THE LATE LEARNED AND REVEREND

ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

COMPILED FROM PAPERS IN POSSESSION OF HIS IMMEDIATE SUCCESSORS:

ADJUSTED AND PUBLISHED

BY A GENTLEMAN OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

VOL. II.



2 DA LONDON: PRINTED FOR T. BECKET, ADELPHI, STRAND; AND J. BEW, PATER-NOSTER ROW.

M DCC LXXIX.

ł

ł

141. i 331.



and the second of the second second second

21. έę. ÷... i bili i ŝ 211 ٢. · · · 4. 3 1 land - cheas. 3.1 \cdot S. 197 Ā 2 ι. E 22

.

30 --al 1

Digitized by Google

. .

CONTENTS.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

LETTERS.

<u> </u>			Page
From the Bishop of London	to Dr. Watts		Ī
From the fame to the fame	-	•	2
From the fame to the fame	-	•	3
From the fame to the fame	-	-	5
From Mr. Benjamin Colman	to Dr. Watts	6	Ĝ
From the fame to the fame	▲	•	II
From Dr. Doddridge to Dr.	Wat ts	•	20
From the fame to the fame	-	-	23
From the fame to the fame	•	-	25
From the fame to the fame		•	28
From the fime to the fame	-	-	32
From the fame to the fame	-	-	35
From the fame to the fame	-	-	4 4
From the fame to the fame	-	-	48
From Lord Barrington to Di	. Watts	•	53
From the fame to the fame	-	-	56
From the fame to the fame		•	58
From the fame to the fame	-	-	62
		T	'nom

Ì

(V1)	•
From Sir Gilbert Eliott to Dr. Watts	Page, 66
From the fame to the fame	· 67
From Mr. Daniel Mayo to Dr. Watts	. •
From Governor Belcher to Dr. Watts	70
From the fame to the fame -	· 73 · 76
From the fame to the fame	80
From the fame to the fame -	84
From Mr. Benjamin Colman to Dr. Watts	
From the fame to the fame	87
From the fame to the fame	94 104
From Lady Hartford to Dr. Watts -	112
From the fame to the fame -	112
From Mr. James Pettit to Dr. Watts -	114 119
From the fame to the fame -	123
From the fame to the fame	128
From Mr. Edward Cave to Dr. Watts -	131
From the fame to the fame	132
From the Bishop of York to Dr. Watts -	134
From G. A. Franckius, S. P. D. to Dr. Watts	
From the fame to the fame	138
From the fame to the fame	141
From the fame to the fame	142
From the fame to the fame	145
From Jo. Hen. Callenbern to Dr. Watts	147
From Mr. Isaac Watts to Mr. Enoch Watts	149
From Mr. Enoch Watts to the Reverend	
Doctor his Brother, importuning him to	,
publish his Hymns, &c.	163
	From
_	

(vii)

From Dr. Watts to	Mr. B	radbur	v	-		Page 168
From Dr. Watts to	'	· ·		Thon	as	ĻVū
Bradbury	.	•		.		177
From the Reveren	d Mr.	Thom	as I	Bradby	iry	
to Dr. Watts	-	-	-		Č	185
From Dr. Watts to	the Rev	verend	Mr.	Thom	las	-
Bradbury -	-		-	-		191
From the Rev. Mr.	Bradb	ury to	Dr.	Watts		196
From Dr. Watts to						4
Bradbury	-	-	-	·	-	209
From the Rev. Mr.	. Thom	nas Bra	dbu	y to D)r.	-
Watts -		-		-		214
From Dr. Watts to	the Re	ev. Mr.	Bra	dbury		219
From the Reveren					ry	
to Dr. Watts	-		-	-	•	22 I
From Dr. Watts to	the Re	ev. Mr.	Bra	dbury		229
From the Reverend						
Dr. Watts	. 🕶	*			-	233
•						ଧ ଖ

ERMON

S

SERMON I.

ISAIAH lvii. 17, 18. For the Iniquity of bis covetoufnefs was I wroth, and fmote bim: I bid me, and was wroth, and

be

S.

(yiii)

Page be went on frowardly in the way of his beart. I have feen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him alfo, and reftore comforts unto him, and to his mourners - 243

SERMON II.

ISAIAH lvii. 17, 18. For the iniquity of his coveraufness was I wroth, Ec. - - - 258

SERMON III.

ISAIAH lvii. 18.

I have feen his ways, and will heal him - 270

SERMON IV.

ISAIAH lvii. 18. I bave feen his ways, and I will beal him, &c. 279

SERMON V.

2 CORINTHIANS VI. 9. As dying, and behold, we live - 293

Digitized by Google

LET-

LETTERS.

From the Bishop of LONDON to Dr. WATTS.

L E T T E R I.

GOOD SIR. Whitehall, April 30, 1731. I WAS folicitous to know the writer of a book which came to me with an anonymous_letter, becaufe I was very much pleafed with the performance. The reasonings are clear and ftrong; and the manner of writing, ferious and truly chriftian. You judge very right of what I mean by the infufficiency of reason to be a guide in religion; and it is strange, how the perfon who has written against my Second Letter, should understand me in any other sense, when he knew I was writing against those who affert fuch a fufficiency of reason as renders revelation needle/s; and when I had guarded against all misconstructions, by diffinguishing between reason in a flate of innocence and in a flate of corruption; and took the effimate of what it can do, from what in fact it has done.

Since you are refolved that the author of the Strength and Weaknefs of Human Reafon shall continue unknown, I will punctually comply with Vol. II. B your ſ 2]

think fit to difcharge me from the obligation you have laid me under. But, in my own private judgment, I cannot think the reafons you mention for your continuing unknown, of weight enough to hinder the doing juffice to yourfelf. I am, Sir, your affured friend and fervant.

EDM. LONDON.

LETTER II.

GOOD SIR,

Fulham, July 14, 1734.

I Return you my hearty thanks for your late valuable prefent, which has given me both pleafure and profit; and I am fatisfied it will give the fame to every honeft mind that attends to it. Only, I am fomewhat afraid, that the first part to Sect. 14. though laid out with great exactnefs, yet, being alfo abstracted and philosophical, may discourage perfons, who are not accustomed to close thinking, from going on to that part which more immediately relates to practice, and which throughout is very plain and edifying.

You will pardon the freedom I take, and believe me to be, with great truth and respect, Sir, your very faithful friend and fervant,

EDM. LONDON.

LET.

[3]

LETTER III.

GOQD SIR, Fulham, Aug. 21, 1739. I Received the favour of your letter, and am glad to find that you think the cautions which I have given against lukewarmness, may, by the bleffing of God, be of fome fervice to religion. There is, without doubt, great need to awaken people out of that unhappy state; and the labouring to do it, is what may truly be called the chief part of the ministerial office. But though we may hope that there are few who wholly neglect the work, we must never expect that it will be done by all with equal zeal and life. When you speak of the way of preaching among the Diffenters, you will not expect it from me to believe, that all the preachers do it with the fame force and energy that Dr. Watts has done, and still does, and I pray God he may long continue to do.

After I had given directions to my clergy, and put them into the hands of every particular incumbent, I think I could fay no lefs, than that I hoped they were not unmindful of them, unlefs I knew the contrary.

It is a great misfortune to the Church of England, that in market towns, where there is the greatest need of able ministers, there is usually the meaneft

B 2

meaneft provision for them; which gives great advantage to the preachers of other denominations, and may, in fome places, be the occasion of particular people chusing to refort to them, rather than to the church. This may fometimes happen either through the want of vigour and earness in the delivery, or through an unhappiness of voice, and fometimes by not preaching fo frequently upon points purely christian as the person could wish; cases to be much lamented when they do happen, but not to be prevented or wholly remedied by the utmost care and endeavour that a bishop can use, unless he had the appointment of them.

It had been happy for Mr. Whitfield, if he had taken the wife advice and cautions you gave him. But, from the time that men imagine themfelves to be fingled out by God for extraordinary purpofes, and in confequence of that to be guided by extraordinary impulses and operations, all human advice is lost upon them. However, as God knows how to bring good out of evil, I will hope that these extravagancies of theirs may be the occasion of fome good in the event, if they do not get too much head. I am, with great affection and efteem, Sir, your very faithful fervant,

EDM. LONDON.

LET-

[5]

LETTER IV.

GOOD SIR, Whitehall, Nov. 29, 1745. **I** A M obliged to you for your favourable acceptance of my Paftoral Letter. The two things that may be fairly pleaded in its favour are, that it was feafonable and well meant.

If it pleafe God to deliver us once more from the terrible judgment of popery, there will be a neceffity of reviewing the laws against it, and removing all appearances of rigour, beyond what is apparently neceffary to our own future prefervation. And when that is done, I think it may be very right to enjoin the *publication* of them in the way you mention. At the fame time, it will be highly fit to oblige papists to renounce all fuch principles as are destructive of civil fociety, and of the government under which they live.

I heartily wifh you a better ftate of health; and, confidering the great good you are doing out of the pulpit, you may very well excufe yourfelf from going into it, under a decay of ftrength, and with evident prejudice to your health. I am, with great truth, Sir, your faithful friend and fervant, EDM. LONDON.

From

[6]

From Mr. BENJAMIN COLMAN to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REVEREND SIR,

Boiton, Feb. 12, 1735-6.

IN one of your laft to me, you exprefs yourfelf as greatly pleafed with the account I gave you of the great and good difpolition found in a tribe of Indians on our fouth-weftern borders, at Hanftatonock, to receive the golpel. I fend you by this fhip, and to Dr. Harris, Dr. Guife, Mr. Neal, and others, the fermon preached at Mr. Sargent's ordination, to which is fome account of this work of God prefixed, and therein two letters to me, to which I refer you. Since which I have a third letter, in which Mr. Sargent expresses himfelf thus to me:

"SIR, I doubt not but God in his infinite mercy hears the prayers of good men, daily put up to him for fuccels in the caule of Chrift, in which I have the honour to be engaged. In their favour, next to the bleffing of God on my endeavour, I feem to enjoy the pleafures of fociety in the deepeft folitude.

" I wish I were worthy the love of so excellent a man as the Rev. Dr. Watts, whom all the world admire admire and love. And if I may be thought to deferve in any measure the good opinion of the world, it is not a little owing to the Doctor's ingenious writings; which have the force to charm minds to the love of piety and virtue, and infuse something of his own spirit into his readers.

"I have always endeavoured to lead our Indians, by the eafieft fteps, into knowledge. I had no thoughts of my first discourse to them, that it would be ever read by any but myself; but had I tried to mend it, it may be I should have made it worse.

" God pleafes to crown our endeavours with unexpected and furpriling fuccefs. I have baptized almost forty perfons, infants and adults. I hope the adult have a pretty good understanding of the main and fundamental doctrines of the holy religion into which they have been baptized. I always endeavour to posses their minds with a most ferious fense of what they are about, when they enter themselves the disciples of Christ. Their whole hearts feem to be engaged in the matter; and I have reason to think, that the imperfection of their knowledge is made up by the zeal and integrity of their intentions. Those that have been baptized, have behaved themfelves very well, though they have feveral times been tempted to exceed the rules of temperance with the offers of frong **B**4

[8]

strong drink, which used to be their beloved destruction. They feem to be surprised with the change they find in themfelves; and, after their manner, express the difference between their former and prefent state, by infancy and manhood, dreaming and being awake, darkness and light, and the like meta-I pray God that the day-flar, that feems phors. rifen in their hearts, may shine more and more to the perfect day. I have two Indian lads live with me, and have 31. in money, which I defign to fpend on them, (i. e. by fubfifting them) and by their affiftance to get the language. Pray for me, and for our new profelytes, and the whole tribe, and may the bleffing of the charitable defcend on you, &c.

December 26, 1735.

JOHN SARGENT."

Mr. Sargent had not been ordained four months when he wrote this letter. I have fent him fome of Mr. Holden's money for his fubfifting the Indian lads, ten pounds; and he shall have more if he needs. His work and prayers are a good return. You fee, Sir, how you are loved up in our woods, and what excellent men live there, and what good things are doing there. As it rejoiced Mr. Sargent there to hear of your joy in them, fo it will refresh you, Sir, in the midst of London, to hear from him.

Digitized by Google

My

My packet now comes to Mr. Coram at the Navy Office; he will fafely, and without charge, convey it to you. He is one of the truttees for Georgia, and has brought me into fome correfpondence with the Earl of Egmont, and the Rev. Mr. Smith of Aldgate; and now also with the Rev. Mr. Winder of Liverpool, who by his letter appears to me to be a very fuperior perfon. Mr. Coram has a vaft zeal for our miffionaries in the East, on Dr. Williams's foundation. But the prospect is poor there. If it continue fo unprofitable, and the door opens above Honstatonock, as feems likely, I tell our Governour we must needs remove those missions.

And now I have named his *Excellency*, I will add, that he never has faid any thing of your leaving your poem to him out of your *Miscellaneous Thoughts*. I am forry you thought there was reafon to do it. If I am able to judge, he is an upright and fervent man to do good. He is the father of the Honstatonocks, and tender of Mr Sargent as of his eye. His heart is much with God and for him. I will take leave to communicate to you fome lines he has lately wrote to me, that I may reftore him in your thoughts if need be.

January, 1735-6.

"GREAT are my defires to ferve my Creator and Redeemer in my public and private life. Dear [10]

. Dear Sir, I entreat, I charge and require you to wreftle with God, that I may be always faithful and upright before him."

February 7, -----.

" AS the receis of the General Affembly and the winter feason gives me fome little ease, I cannot employ myself better to my fatisfaction than to enquire into the duty I owe to my God and Saviour. These are admirably fet before me in your letters, &c. But, O Sir, in what a glaring light has God fet me! How has he encompassed me with innumerable bleffings, health, affluence, honour, &c.! And now to be taken from the scheepfolds, &c. How grateful, vigilant, and prostrate ought I to lie at his feet, on whose schoolders the government is laid; that in the whole of my administration I may advance his glory! wherein I am fure I school for all honour the king and ferve this people, &c. &c."

I thought, Sir, there could be no like effectual way, to fhew you the true worth and fpirit of our excellent Governour, than by fuch a transcript, which I fend you in a confidence of fecrecy, that can only excuse, if it may at all justify, what I do. And after all, my heart fmites me, as David's did him, when he cut off the fkirt and faved his father's life.

The

The fpring is now coming, and the fhips from fea appear then as the birds out of the woods. Then we look out to fee and read you again, to receive new bounties and bleffings. But good and bad is mixed in this life, and we feldom hear from our living friends, but we hear of fome dead. May you ftill live, by the will of God, and love and pray for your affectionate,

BENJ. COLMAN.

P. S. We have had a strange fever that seizes the throats of our children, in New Hampshire, this winter, and carries them off suddenly; sweeps houses; so that from week to week we hear of three buried together by one, and three by another; some have buried their all, and some their five or fix. It is new, and no means safe as yet; our eyes are up to God, and have kept a day of prayer through the province to make intercession. "Spare thy people, O Lord!"

LETTER II.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Bofton, Decem. 17, 1736. YOUR favours of September laft, found me confined to my chamber, under the afthmatic oppreffions of a very great cold and cough, which has. has been very heavy upon me by night, but by day I have had more eafe. I have not been out of my doors these thirty days, but only to preach, and am much enfeebled and wasted; but, I thank God, this last week I am fomething amended. My tender constitution from my youth, feels the advances of age fooner and stronger than many others; yet I have feen others, feemingly stronger, breaking fooner in all their powers; and what am I that I should be spared? The Lord quicken me in my work, and prepare me for my change.

Your picture for the college, and the books for Mr. Sargent, came fafe to me, and I have given the good captain a receipt for them, in acknowledgment of his care. I have wrote to Mr. Prefident and Mr. Sargent, and given them an account of your kindnefs, and the words you have written respecting both. But there is fuch a wildernefs between us and Mr. Sargent, that I fear whether the books will get to him till the fpring; and Mr. Prefident has not yet got a fafe hand to fend for your picture, which will be very welcome to the college, as I am fure your foul in its various forms have been.

I fomething wonder that my packets laft year were fo long in their way to you; but Mr. Coram lets me know from Briftol, that he had been long from home, which accounts in part to me for the reafon. Although

Although the difference that has been at Springfield and Boston, has wounded and weakened the hearts of fome of us there and here, yet, thanks be to God, the good fruits of the spirit there abide; and I fend you an extract of a long letter, and another to Dr. Guife from the Rev. Mr. Edwards of Northampton, relating to that work, which will gratify both you and him in the general account given; and you may make what use of it you please for the good of others. The whole of his letter to me is eight fheets in writing, and whether it will be beft to print it all, I am in doubt, confidering the tafte of the prefent day; yet I find Mr. Edwards is not altogether pleafed with the liberty we have taken of fo general an extract. If it be not printed here in the whole, as a propofal is made by the bookfeller, I think to fend over to Dr. Guise and you the manuscript, with Mr. Edwards's leave, and I think nothing lefs was his meaning in his labour of writing it; and then it will be yours, to use it as you may judge beft for the fervice of fouls.

I fuppose you have my fermon on the Rev. Mr. Stoddard's decease, who was an eminent father in our churches; and it will please you to see the piety, labours, and success of his grandson and successfor, who is risen up as Elisha in the spirit of Elias, to do greater things, through the special grace of God in him and with him.

The

The Rev. Mr. Williams, to whole pious and plain fermons the letter aforefaid is an appendix, is now feventy years old, and has been the father of that country fince Mr. Stoddard's deceafe; a man eminent for meeknefs of wifdom, apoftolic love and charity, devotion, public and private, admirable in the flow of his prayers, and the humbleft faint in the whole province. God has bleffed him with four fons; one prefident of Yale College, two fuperior in the miniftry among us, the youngeft one of our court. Our vifit laft year to Springfield was a great wound to his foul.

I heard lately from Mr. Sargent, that his Indians grow unealy about townships laid out about them, to his great discouragement. Not able to wait on the Governour, I wrote to him, and he laid my letter before the court; and he fatisfies me, in a line, that the court will take effectual care to make the tribe easy. The Dutch traders do all they can to infuse jealouss into the Indians of our design to make a property of them, but as yet in vain.

The flate of our province is greatly embarraffed about the paper currency. The court called us to a day of prayer with them in the council chamber; we kept it with much appearance of the prefence of God with my brethren in their prayers. I preached from Zech. vii. 8, 9. and the court ordered ordered the printing it. The Governour fent me, for my fubject, Hofea x. 12. fo I made it my application. We are at our wit's end, and yet had we honour and honefty, and humility enough; with, indeed, righteoufnefs and compafion to our felves mutually, our way is plain; to cafhier our finery, pride and vanity, and live within ourfelves; and one fitty years good and juft management would bring back the filver which the laft fifty years extravagance has fent away to you; to whom we ought to pay our debts, and live on the reft.

Captain Coram's letter is not yet come to me; I am glad you anfwered him as you did. The Commiffioners have feen good (Dr. Sewal and I diffenting) to difinifs Meffrs. Succomb and Parker from their flations, in March next, without any certainty of another door opening for them. This troubles me; but the Governour and all the gentlemen voted it after a long debate; fo unprofitable has their prefent flation and labours proved. I doubt whether it will not appear *fudden* to the honourable fociety at Edinburgh.

As to Mr. Mafon and his Indian, who I hear is dead; his vifit to London did not at all pleafe the Governour and Commiffioners here, and fo we told him by a vote before he went. I am forry I did not give you an account of his 2 voyage.

[16]

voyage. When he told the Commissioners of it, . who had employed him feven years before as school-master to the Mohrags, near New London, I faid to him at the board, that the first thought occurring to me upon his motion was, that it might affect the civil liberties of the colony of Connecticut. I hinted this to the Rev. Mr. Adams, paftor of the church in New London, and he fent my hint to the government there; which immediately alarmed them, brought me their thanks, and their application to the Commissioners, with papers and deeds; whereby it plainly appeared to us, that under the pretence of the government injuring the Indians in their lands, Mr. Mafon was invading them for himfelf, by an old deed given in times of diffress, by their ancestor Uncas, to Mr. Mason's grandfather, to fecure them at that threatening juncture; which obligation the Indians thought, from their father's account to them, had at the time been cancelled and burnt. However, the government have no doubt inftructed their agent on this point, and as Mr. Mason had only asked of me a letter to Mr Holden, I let him know I fhould write in his disfavour, and fo I did; and Mr. Holden in his last told me he had heard nothing of him. The Commiffioners here, I fuppofe, will not employ him again if he returns; and I fee nothing but diffraction and confusion confusion to himfelf and family, in his present voyage; and I could not wish him God-speed.

You are pleased to fay, Sir, " Alas ! that the Hollis's are all dead," and then name two yet alive, with your prayers " that the good fpirit of their anceftors might reft upon them." I am glad I can now inform you that your prayer is anfwered in Mr. Ifaac Hollis, on whom I have drawn, in the last ships, by his order, for fixty pounds fterling, for the inftruction, clothing, and lodging of twelve Indian boys at Honftatonock, and from year to year he promifes the continuance of that fupport; for which God lengthen out his life, heart, and ability: may it be his bleffed will. The merchants here have his name and bills now, fo that it can no longer be a fecret. Five or fix years ago I refused, to his displeasure, a settlement of twenty pounds sterling per annum for a fourth miffionary to the East; but I told him I must be equally for him, if he held me wife and faithful, and pointed him to other fervices which he regarded not; but now I think all his pious intention answered under Mr. Sargent, and he has proceeded as you now hear.

I had your *Redeemer and Santtifier* before, and have given what you now fent to my colleague Mr. Cooper; but there are two things you have printed I have not, but have read, and made an Vol. II. C abstract (18)

abstract of one because I owned it not, which is the Human Will.

My refpects to Mr. Raffey. Entreat Dr. Guife, who has not wrote to me, to accept of what I here write as to himfelf.

Our Governour has lately buried the wife of his youth with great magnificence; her funeral fermon will be out this week, by Mr. Prince, and no doubt will come to you: he has behaved on the occafion, in privacy and openly, with a most christian temper, and been openly infulted for it by fome hidden, but I hope impotent malice. He has always immediately been acquainted with all you fend to him for others, and takes great pleasure in any office from Dr. Guise: his nephew here is married, tell him, and fet up his trade in Bofton, and I hope does well, and two days ago I called to fee if he had any letter from his uncle. I am glad to hear that the Compassionate Address to the Christian World is Mr. J. Reynold's, an admirable man, and foon ripe for heaven; we reprinted it here, and knew not whence it was.

The glass of your picture is not broken, and just now Mr. Appleton came in and has taken it with him to Cambridge; he thanks you for the respectful mention you make of his sermon. We have a new church building in Boston, many of my hearers go off to it: one Mr. Hooper from Edinburgh, an admirable preacher, is like to be fettled

[19]

fettled there, but he has brought no certificates; he came over to be a tutor to a young gentleman.

This comes by Mr. J. Roylfton, eldeft fon of Dr. Roylfton, who tells me he has heretofore waited on you; I pray God to profper and blefs him.

God has pleafed to put me again into mourning; my dear grandfon, the only branch of my beloved Fural, is in the grave with his mother. A dark and pleafant tomb, where my midnight thoughts too often are. It has helped to bring me downward; God give me the confolation to fee them in heaven. Pray for my only furviving daughter; fhe has a poetical turn too, I wifh only it were as magnetically turned on heaven, as her fifter's was, I am in hopes of it, for fhe is truly virtuous. Forgive a father to a friend if on a fudden he doze a little. Your loving brother,

BENJ. COLMAN.

From

[20⁻]

From Dr. Doddridge to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REV. SIR, Harborough, Nov. 8, 1729-

THE great regard I have for your judgment, and my confidence in your generous and most obliging friendship, engages me to beg the favour of your advice in a very important affair with which I am exceedingly embarrassed.

I have now before me an unanimous and most preffing invitation to Northampton, accompanied with all the circumftances of feriousness, zeal, and affection, which is poffible for a plain honeft people to express. You know, Sir, that it is a very large congregation, and though their fentiments be much narrower than I could wifh, which alarms fome of my wifest friends in these parts, yet I am ready to hope I might have a comfortable fettlement amongst them, and a fair prospect of confiderable ulefulness, with the bleffing of God, attending my labours. They are, indeed, a people of a very low tafte, as any I ever met with, which is a circumstance I own disagreeable to me, but which, if it were the only objection, might well give way to the folemn arguments on the contrary fide.

But the greatest difficulty of all is, that which relates to my scheme for academical education. I have

I have been preparing for the business of a tutor feveral years, I am now entered upon it, and find it a delight rather than a fatigue. On the whole I have reason to believe, and it is the judgment of Mr. Some, Mr. Saunders, and feveral of my other friends in these parts, that my defigns for education are as likely to fucceed as any others which I can form for the fervice of the church, fince my intimate acquaintance with Mr. Jennings's method may give me advantages above others who are vaftly my fuperiours in genius and learning. Befides that, I am under fuch obligations to my pupils and their friends, as would make it highly indecent for me to lay afide the business till their course be difpatched.

The people at Northampton do indeed freely offer to admit of my going on with this employment amongst them. But, allowing it were possible to do fomething that way, it is apparent that many great advantages must be refigned which I am very loth to quit. The prudence of Mrs. Jennings and her generous friendship, which makes this family far more agreeable to my pupils than any other which I could offer them in exchange. The temper of the diffenters in these parts, which chearfully allows innocent freedoms, which fuch young fludents should not be denied. The great leifure I have for fludy, while all the care of the people lies on Mr. Some, and the countenance which his name C3. gives

gives to my fcheme, befides the much greater and more important advantage I receive from his most intimate friendship and daily conversation. While I am here I confider myfelf as still in a course of education, and hope, if God spare my life to the end of these four years, to have made fome confiderable improvements in my academical fcheme, and to be in many other respects abundantly fitter for public fervice than I now am. If I go to Northampton, I may indeed spare a few hours every day to read and explain Mr. Jennings's Lectures to one class at a time; but I fhall have very little opportunity of increasing my own ftock, which is yet but very fmall. I can never expect a flourishing Academy for provisions are very dear there, and many other cicumftances make it an inconvenient fituation for young fludents; and at prefent my engaging in fuch a variety of business might, perhaps, shock my conflitution, and much more probably expose me to the cenfure of the world, as guilty of inexcufable rafhnefs and arrogancy. Mr. Some and Mr. Saunders do not think it prudent to oppose my going, but I am confident they would neither of them be thoroughly pleafed with it. I was very unwilling to determine the affair abfolutely, till I had confulted with you. I beg your fpeedy answer, and defire that you would pleafe to communicate this to Dr. Hunt, Mr. Neal, Mr. Jennings, Mr. Jolly, Mr.

Mr. Auther, and any other friend whom you may think proper. I have just been writing to Dr. Wright about it, and should be glad if you had an opportunity of talking over the bufinefs with him. I beg a particular remembrance in your prayers, and humbly hope that God will direct me to what will be most for his glory, and the good of his church, to the fervice of which I have devoted my life, and all my little capacities and opportunities of usefulness. I cannot conclude without returning my hearty acknowledgments to good Dr. Watts for his many favours. I affure you, Sir, that I have the most tender and respectful fense of them, and shall rejoice in every opportunity of cultivating a farther friendship with you, as one of the greatest honours and pleasures of my I am, reverend Sir, your most obliged life. P. DODDRIDGE. humble fervant,

LETTER II.

REV. SIR,

Harborough, Nov. 22, 1729.

HOPE you will pardon the liberty I take of reminding you of a letter I wrote to you a fortnight ago, to beg the favour of your advice in the prefent circumftance of my affairs. I would by no means urge you to any thing which would be an incon-C 4 venience [24]

venience to you, but as it is high time the bufinefs fhould be determined, and many ill confequences may follow on keeping it longer in fufpence, I expect your anfwer with fome impatience. I fear, leaft in this fickly feafon, fome illnefs fhould have prevented your writing. I heartily pray for the continuance of that life and health which is fo important to the church and the world; and am, with much greater refpect than I can exprefs, reverend Sir, your most obliged and affectionate fervant, P. DODDRIDGE,

P. S. Mr. Joseph Saunders (brother to Mr. J. Saunders of Kettering) and one of my pupils, is a man of fo good a genius and fo excellent a character, that I conceive very delightful hopes with regard to him. His circumstances are narrow, and those of his excellent brother are at present much perplexed. His coming to me has prevented his having an exhibition from either of the funds, which makes me the more folicitous to do him what fervice I can, by recommending him to my friends. If it lies in your way, Sir, to give any affistance towards his education I should take it as a particular favour, and I hope you would have a great deal of reafon to be thoroughly fatisfied in having chofen a very worthy object of regard.

LETTER

[25]

LETTER III.

REVEREND SIR,

May, 1731.

I VERY willingly comply with the request of my good friend, Mr. Hawtyn, in writing to you by him, as it gives me an opportunity of introducing to your knowledge a perfon very much efteemed by us in these parts, on account of his genius, learning, piety, and conduct, and at the fame time of paying my respects to Dr. Watts. With what fincere reverence and affection I do it, I hope, Sir, I need not tell you at large. I cannot but think that whenever I have been fo happy as to fee and converse with you, my countenance must have discovered the inward pleasure that was diffufing itfelf over my mind on fuch an occafion. I am deeply fenfible of the favour which you have done me, in joining with fome other friends in recommending me as a tutor at your board. If I do not impose upon myself, my confcience witneffes for me in the fight of God, that the hopes of usefulness, rather than the prospects of any worldly advantages, have engaged me to undertake the work. And I perfuade myfelf that your prayers are fometimes concurring with mine, that the great Author of knowledge and of grace may impart to me all that furniture of both kinds which

[26]

which fuch a flation requires, and may fucceed my attempts for the edification of his church and the glory of our common Lord. Till heaven is enriched by your removal thither, I hope, Sir, to find in you a councellor and a friend, if God fhould continue my life; and I cannot but admire the goodness of Providence in honouring me with the friendship of such a person. I can truly fay, your name was in the number of those which were dearest to me, long before I ever faw you. Yet fince I have known you. I cannot but find fomething of a more tender pleafure in the thought of your fuccessful various fervices in the advancement of the best of causes, that of real, vital, practical christianity. What happened under my observation a few days ago, gave me joy with regard to you, which is yet fo warm in my mind that I hope, Sir, you will pardon my relating the occafion of it. On Wednesday last, I was preaching in a barn, to a pretty large affembly of plain country people, at a village a few miles off. After a fermon from Heb. vi. 12. we fung one of your Hymns, (which, if I remember right, was the cxl. of the 2d Book) and in that part of the worship I had the fatisfaction to observe tears in the eyes of feveral of the auditory, and after the fervice was over, fome of them told me, that they were not able to fing, fo deeply were their minds affected

affected with it; and the clerk, in particular, told me he could hardly utter the words of it. These were most of them poor people who work for their living. On the mention of your name, I found they had read feveral of your books with great delight, and that your Hymns and Pfalms were almost their daily entertainment. And when one of the company faid, " What if Dr. Watts should come down to Northampton?" another replied with a remarkarble warmth, " The very fight of him would be like an ordinance to me." I mention the thing just as it was, and am perfuaded it is but a familiar natural specimen of what often occurs amongst a multitude of christians, who never faw your face. Nor do I, by any means, intend it as a compliment to a genius capable of entertaining by the fame compositions, the greatest and the meaneft of mankind, but to remind you, dear Sir, (with all the deference and humility due to a fuperior character) how much you owe to him who has honoured you as the inftrument of fuch extensive service. Had Providence cast my lot near you, I should joyfully have embraced the most frequent opportunities of improving my understanding and warming my heart by conversing with you, which would furely have been greatly for my advantage as a tutor, a minister, and a christian. As it is, I will omit none which may

may fall in my way; and when I regret it that I can enjoy no more of you here, will comfort myfelf with the thoughts of that bleffed flate where I hope for ever to dwell with you, and to join with you in fweeter and fublimer fongs than you have taught the church below. It is my defire and my expectation, that thefe and your other writings may be transmitted to the remotest generations, and that thousands yet unborn may have eternal reason to be thankful for them. And it is, I hope, a defire animated by a higher principle than that fincere affection, gratitude, and respect with which I am, dear and honoured Sir, your most obliged humble fervant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My most humble fervice attends Lady Abney, and her most agreeable family, with Mr. Price, Mr. Neal, Mr. Jennings, Mr. Auther, &c.

LETTER IV.

REV. SIR,

Olney, Feb. 23, 1732-3.

A S you have already been informed of fome circumftances relating to the diffenting intereft here at Olney, and were fo good as to appear ready to efpoufe the caufe of your friends here, we think it proper to addrefs ourfelves to you, with this account [29]

count of the prefent flate of things amongst them, which we defire you would please to communicate to the board, with our most humble service to the gentlemen there.

We suppose it is not unknown to many of them that most of the different in this town, have for some time been extremely fond of lay preachers in the Antimonian firain, and have entertained very firong prejudices against all the regular ministers in these parts : nevertheles, there are a few amongst them, who are perfons of great candour and good fenfe, as well as eminent piety; thefe have invited us over to preach a lecture here once a month, and we have each of us taken our turns according to the advice of Dr. Watts and fome other friends in town. We have found a very numerous auditory, and apprehend, by the most moderate calculation, it must amount to near five hundred people. A great many of these are church men, who express very high fatisfaction in what they hear; and, indeed, confidering the character of the clergyman of the town on the one hand, and that of many of his people on the other, it feems probable that feveral of them would come over to the diffenters if a regular minister were fixed here, and some of them have not fcrupled expressly to declare it. The diffenters feem all fatisfied, many of them very much pleafed; and we hope a farther acquaintance; with

with our brethren and their labours, may remove remaining prejudices, and bring many to a better temper: on all these accounts we think it a defirable thing that the lecture fhould still be fupported, but the number of our particular friends here is fo very fmall, that it would be too burthen. fome, were it to lie on them alone to uphold it-We therefore submit it to the confideration of the board, whether it may not deferve fome encouragement from them. We can truly fay, we know not any lecture to which an exhibition is granted, where the auditory is fo numerous and the profpects of ulefulnels feem more encouraging. Nor are we without our hopes that the continuance of this lecture, may be a means of fixing a regular minifter here at length, which would be a great fatisfaction to us, as we hope it might greatly conduce to the advancement of the truth as it is in Jefus, and the glory of God in the falvation of fouls. One thing more we take leave to add, that though our preaching here has been evidently in the calvinifical strain, and we judged it prudent at our first appearance here to déclare our fentiments very freely and expressly in that respect, yet we do not find it has given any difgust to those of our hearers who flatedly attend at church.

We cannot, dear Sir, conclude this address to you, without affuring you that it is matter of abundant abundant joy to us that the great Lord of the church is pleafed to continue your life, health, and extensive usefulnes. We cannot express our gratitude to you for your many important fervices to the public, or our thankful fense of that friendship with which you are pleafed to honour us. We have no end in the proposal we now make, but the promoting that cause of truth and holiness, peace and love, in which you have been so faithfully, so warmly, and, through grace, so fuccessfully engaged. We promise ourself a stare in your remembrance at the throne of grace; and are, with fincerest respect, reverend and dear Sir, your most obliged humble fervants,

> W. HUNT, J. DRAKE, P. DODDRIDGE.

LETTER V.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

Northampton, Oct. 8, 1737.

A M deeply fenfible of all my obligations to your goodnefs; obligations which your last letter greatly increased. I thankfully accept Dr. Guife's propofals, and acknowledge your kind care in fending them.

I am well convinced that he had no unkind purposes towards me, and am determined that what hath , hath happened shall not, on my fide at least, break any friendship between us. May God command a bleffing on his endeavours, as well as mine, to illustrate his word and promote his kingdom : I hope he that fees my heart, knows it is my defire that this attempt of mine may be buried in filence, if the interest of truth and piety may not on the whole be promoted by the execution and publication of it. I cannot but look upon it as a dark ' providence; may I be enabled to know the will of God in it. Infinite wildom hath of late feen fit to exercise me with many disappointments in my worldly affairs, I must not therefore venture to begin printing till fuch a number be fubscribed. for as will render me fecure, at least that I shall not be at much expence, which, indeed, I cannot at prefent afford: for the very charge of my removal hath been fo great, that it will be fome years before I can expect to be reimburfed. I. would leave myfelf and all my concerns with God. I often enjoy a fweet ferenity of foul in the perfuafion of his paternal care and love, but find it difficult at some particular feasons to prevent an anxiety of mind, which when I feel, it wearies me more than all my labours, and even more than those forrows too, (deep as they often are) which are tempered with friendship and devotion.

That

That dear young friend, whom I mentioned in my laft as in fuch extreme danger, is, by a moft amazing and moft endearing interpolition of Divine Providence, recovered to fome degree of ftrength and chearfulnefs; and will, I hope, be given back to our importunate prayers. She was fo dear to my wife and me, being indeed like a fifter in the family, that we are both very fenfibly affected with the goodnefs of God herein, and defire you, dear Sir, would join with us in acknowledging it.

Sir, I am well convinced that good Dr. Guife will have the advantage of me in many particulars; I heartily thank you that you enter fo particularly into them. One, indeed, will in part be remedied, as we have a good printing-houfe at Northampton; but there is another circumstance which is more than a balance, in that I shall be forced to tranfcribe most of my work, especially my notes, anew; which, joined to the business of correcting the prefs, will I fear be too much to difpatch at once fpeedily and accurately; which added to all the work of a tutor and a pastor, &c. the care of neighbouring churches, which are conftantly fupplied (at least four) by my direction. Will not my dear friend pray for me, that I may not fink under the burthen ? I fometimes think, Sir, I am going to leave you, and that therefore God may force upon me this feemingly unfealonable neceffity D

neceffity of difpatching this chief work of my life as an author, leaft that long delay, which I might elfe have found excufes for, might have occasioned the lofs or great imperfection of it.

My hearty thanks attend Lady Abney, the young ladies, Mrs. Cooke, and all other friends who have the goodnefs to encourage my work.

The receipts which you ask shall be sent to Mr. Hett for you, signed by my hand, by the first opportunity.

I shall be fure to observe the hint your goodnefs and prudence gives me, as to noting in the reflections the verse on which each is grounded; though in the hurry in which I was obliged to fend away my specimen, I unhappily omitted it. I shall also add a very complete Index, but cannot alter the scheme of a Harmony, having both promised it in the Proposals, and plainly finding that it will be acceptable to most of the friends I have consulted, though perhaps to the lower rank, as you infinuate, not so completely agreeable.

I have all the notes, and more than half the work to transferibe into long hand; a labour which I dread. I have also commentators and translators to compare, for I have hitherto writ (frequently on journies) with only my Greek Testament before me. Nevertheless I hope, by the Divine affistance, to get out my first volume in pretty good time. time. Your influence over my worthy fellow labourer, may probably induce him to give me all the breathing time he can; it is with great pleafure, I can faithfully affure you, that I feel an undiminished love for him, and am really disposed to put the kindeft construction on this difagreeable concurrence. But what are these little things, that they should alienate the affections of brethren in Chrift and joint-heirs of glory. Let me once more intreat, most honoured Sir, a constant remembrance in your prayers. I am a poor weak creature, but I hope I can fay, I feel a firm and chearful dependance on God, to illuminate and invigorate my mind, and he will give me fuch a relish of his bleffed word in this review of it, as will nourifh and refresh me more than these affiduous labours may fatigue animal nature. I am, reverend and dear Sir, your most respectful and affectionate humble fervant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

LETTER VI.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Maidwell, April 23, 1740. M R. Gill returns to you, and the other gentlemen concerned with you in Mr. Coward's truft, his humble fervices and thanks for the permiffion you have given him to fettle for a while with Mr. D 2 Flower, Flower, who, if our information be right, is a very ferious and hopeful young gentleman, who fincerely aims at the fupport of religion in his heart and family by the propofal he has made to our young friend. I have acquainted our friends at Buckingham with the refult, and renewed the affurances of my fincere defire to ferve them on any future occasion, though I confess I am much at a loss for the means to do it at prefent.

I shall recommend Mr. French to Messr. Jennings and Bradbury, and hope their interest concurring with yours at the board, will procure him His exemplary piety is what I an exhibition. chiefly regard. Unfanctified genius and learning have almost undone us. I blefs God many ferious young men are now intending for the ministry; and I am, at my own charges, bringing up fome at school with a view to it. I hope to be able to recommend fome to the fund and to Mr. Coward's lift, in whole characters you will have great fatisfaction; and I shall beg leave to lodge in your hand, about Michaelmas next, a memorial of feveral fuch, for though I know they are more than you can immediately admit, it may be useful in directing you hereafter. I know, Sir, you will pardon my freedom in doing it. I claim nothing at all but only to be credited in the account I give in which I will be careful, and, I hope, you will not

not doubt my integrity. If you, Sir, and the other gentlemen of the board, or of Mr. Coward's truft, find other more deferving and neceffitous perfons, I fhall rejoice to fee their cafes preferred even to those I have most warmly recommended.

As for Mr. C. B.'s Differtion of Mind, as you, dear Sir, with your ufual felicity of language, exprefs it, I apprehend it first arole from ungoverned love. Necessity was a fine excuse for that. Love produced indolence, neglect of fludy, and the fucceeding genealogy, I fear, was chat, disputation, indevotion, pride, and error. I write this with grief of heart. God shews me by such instances, how little fuccess my best endeavours can produce; for, it is certain, I have always had a peculiar tendernels for this unhappy lad, and yet, after all, fee him in a great meafure spoiled and ruined under my most affectionate care. Yet I am not altogether without hopes as to his recovery. I entirely agree with you, Sir, that argument in fuch cafes too eagerly purfued, often irritates the fpirits, and makes young imaginations more quick and vigourous in defending their errors. I hope I have done my duty, for I have flated what appears to me the truth with the utmost evidence I could give; and have referred him to the beft writers I know in defence of it. I have, especially in devotional lectures and in our daily exposition of fcripture, D 3

fcripture, most affectionately, and often with many tears, reprefented the importance of adhering to the fimplicity of the gofpel with fleadinefs and zeal, and of maintaining that holy and watchful courfe of walking with God which was the glory of our pious forefathers, and is, I am fure, the greatest fafety of their descendants. To all this I have added. as foon as I heard of his defection, perfonal admonition, earnest prayer to God for him, and some, times with him and a friend or two more, in which. fo far as I could do it without infinuating any fuspicions of him, I have recommended him to God even with paternal affection. If, after all this, he turns out, with all his excellent and popular talents, an Arian, a Socinian, or a Pelagian, I hope I may fay, I have delivered my own foul; and I hope neither you, dear Sir, nor your worthy affociates, nor God, to whom I am to give up a much more awful account, will on this head condemn me as having betrayed my truft. Yet I am not utterly hopelefs as to him. He expressed a very pious turn of mind in his last prayer which I heard, and I have feen fome recovered who have fallen lower than he. I wish that when he returns he may ftrengthen his brethren, and fo much the rather, as he has been too fuccessful in his endeavours to corrupt fome of them. I have wrote the larger on this head, both to engage your prayers, and that it may

Digitized by Google

may remain as a kind of apology for me in other cafes of this kind, which to be fure will occur where freedom of inquiry is allowed. I blefs God that on the other hand I have the pleafure to fee one of the greatest enemies to the gospel that ever came under my care, furprisingly transformed by Divine Grace into a steady patron and bright ornament of it. A happy turn of which, if I have the honour of your company in July, I will, if God permit, more particularly inform you of.

Our humble fervices attend good Lady Abney, Mis, and Dr. Watts.

It will be a fad difappointment to me to mifs you this vacation, on which account, I likewife beg you would pleafe to inform me fome time before you fet out, and indeed, if poffible, before the 19th of May, how your journey is projected, that I may order my affairs fo as to have more than a tranfient fight of you; this is with me a very ferious affair. My fervices, fuch as they are, will be at your command one Lord's day morning if you pleafe to accept them. I know nobody who has more right to command them.

I must conclude this letter with an extract from one which, by last post, I received from my worthy friend and quondam pupil Mr. Simon, reader of Wareham. "I entreat your interest to obtain the D 4 affistance

[40]

affistance of the independant fund for Mr. Jacob Chapman of Beve Regis, near Wareham; they cannot maintain a minister without this affistance, and have been accustomed to receive it till Candlemas 1738-9, when, upon Mr. Coade's removal, Mr. Chapman came thither. Application has been made in Mr. Chapman's favour particularly to Dr. Guife, but it feems the Dr. has received fome prejudice against him, for he has intimated that a confession of his faith would be expected previous to any affiftance, which is thought to be an unufual feverity. I am (continues Mr. Simon) intimately acquainted with Mr. Chapman, and am fatisfied that he is a very ferious gentleman, and which I think deferves peculiar regard, God has crowned his ministry with success, particularly with respect to two perfons in my congregation, whom I have reason to believe favingly converted by means of his occafional discourses; one of them has been very uleful in advancing religion among the young people here. This is, I think, of greater importance than an exact conformity to any fet of notions how just foever. And there is little foundation for the prejudices that have been entertained against Mr. Chapman, for he is by no means in those unhappy fentiments which have prevailed in fome parts of the West. I have with great pleafure heard him preach on fubjects which are the peculiar

1

Peculiar glory of the gofpel : and I am very well affured that with regard to his fentiments, he is better qualified to receive the affiftance of the funds than fome to whom it is given. Upon these accounts, Sir, I hope you will use your endeavours to obtain it for him, and I hope it will be granted, if not he must be obliged to remove, and in fuch case, as the circumstances of the congregation now are, there is very great danger of its ruin."

Thus far my friend Simon; I have nothing farther to add on this fubject, being entirely a ftranger to the gentleman in queftion. How far it may be proper to infift on the confession required I pretend not to judge. I hope all wife and chriftian methods will be taken to prevent the growth of error, without laying a fnare for the confciences of men, or depriving the church of the fervices it fo much needs, merely on account of a different idea affixed to fome human phrafes? I leave you and my worthy fathers and brethren to act as God shall direct you, and conclude with telling you that Newport and Welford are just now agreed in giving Mr. Webb, a very plain spiritual preacher, whom I am now fending, on a unanimous invitation, to both their places; I suppose he will prefer the latter, and what will then be done for Newport I know not. I fear these repeated difappointments will shock the interest there. However.

[42]

However, to prevent its ruin I have ventured, in avery critical conjuncture of affairs, to buy the place, and hope to be able when I fee you to give you fuch an account of the reason of doing it, as shall not only engage your approbation but alfo your fiftance in making up the deficiency of what they can do towards paying for it. Excuse the length of . my letter, I have taken fome forap of time in a . visit to Mrs. Scawen, from whole house I write to dispatch it, and add her very affectionate fervices (as the is, indeed, an excellent woman,) with those of Col. Gardiner (whose indisposition prevented his meeting me here according to appointment,) and of, reverend and dear Sir, your greatly obliged and most respectful brother and P. DODDRIDGE. fervant,

P. S. We rejoice abundantly in your health and carneftly pray it may long continue.

*

Hearing that Dr. Watts, your brother, (to whom my humble fervice) had thoughts of quitting business and retiring from London to a greater diftance, I have fent to tempt him into Northamptonshire. If you have not yet read Count Zenzendorf's fermons I beg you would do it, and give me your thoughts upon them, there are many christian notions in them, and a multitude of expressions which astonish rather than edify me, I hope hope it may in part be owing to the unskilfulness of the translator; my great veneration for the author makes this very grievous to me.

Could you, dear Sir, tell me how and where I might procure charity for a worthy family in great diftrefs? I beg if you have access to any such you would direct me where to lodge a memorial in their favour, it will fecure many prayers in favour of all concerned in obtaining it.

The report of Carter is too true. He has refided in town a year, feldom coming near me. He is a pupil of Meffrs. Emly, Taylor, Fofter, &c. and has been their profeffor here for fome time. *Hinc illæ lachrymæ*! How fad a lofs of one of the beft furnifhed lads I ever bred. But love and melancholy did the bufinefs, and gave him up bound into the Philiftines hands. I am thankful however that, though he be fomething blinded, he has not yet attempted to pull down any temple, He is really a valuable, upright, devout man, prays incomparably, writes finely, has a charming voice, an admirable method, and wants nothing but orthodoxy and wifdom,

LETTER

Digitized by Google

[44]

LETTER VII.

· REV. AND VERY DEAR SIR, Northampton, Oct. 29, 1741. O pray for you is fo great a duty to the church in our parts of the world, that I hope multitudes practife it more than you will ever know while you live. I humbly hope, difabled as this fine inftrument of fervice at prefent is, he that made it will repair it again, and use it for much honourable work in his temple on earth; at least, what lies beyond the grave is certain and joyful. I continue to recommend fo great and fo good a friend to the prayers of those I value most, and cannot be unmindful of you in my own most joyful moments. Your are, however, dear Sir, doing more good every day, than most men living in weeks and months. It was but last week that a most pious and valuable friend of mine died almost with these words in her mouth, " Jefus can make a dying bed feel foft as downy pillows are." "Yes, fays fhe, bleffed be God, fo I find it." And I have fince received a written experience from one propofed to her communion, in which fhe afcribes her conversion to that hymn, " Long have I fat beneath the found." And, for my own part, I generally read fome of your pfalms or hymns every morning at least, as a part of private devotion, and

[, 45]

and they are always new to me, and generally imprefs me more than any other uninfpired book without any exception, fo far as I can now recollect. For this, Sir, blefs God with me; it is, perhaps, with too much pleafure that at fuch time I think the author is as yet on this fide heaven.

Never did I fee fo much of the triumphs of religion in dying chriftians as this year has shewed me. Two excellent christians died within ten days of each other a little while ago. One (her I mentioned before) who told me fhe found her heart fo full of the prefence of God and love of Chrift that it grieved her to be forced to fleep. She would have had a dying bed all wakeful with praife and love. And another expired with these words, " Bleffed Jefus, I am thine, and thou art all in all to me, and to thee I come;" and, having fo faid, she fell asleep. One writes slowly while relating fuch facts, because many tears and pauses will interrupt. But I could fill my paper with circumstances of this kind that have occurred, most of them fince I had the pleafure of feeing you.

I would fain tell you more particularly how things go on in the congregation and academy, and in feveral places where my dear pupils are fettled, but I must only fay, in one word, I never had more joy or more hope. Mr. Brabant is a very ferious, humble, worthy man, found in his

his principles, spiritual in his manner of preaching, an excellent claffical fcholar, and, on the whole, fitter to fucceed my dear friend Mr. Orton (who left us about a fortnight ago) than any other man I knew within reach; I therefore beg he may be admitted to the favour granted Mr. Orton, and I defire your interest for that purpose at the board of the fund and with Mr. Coward's other truftees, to whom my hearty fervice. Mr. Brabant and I between us, will take care of catechifing the children according to your propofals. I have been visiting the villages, and find a great defire in parents and children to have catechifms, the one promifing to teach and the other to learn them. I fuppofe in and about the town of Northampton there will be at leaft two hundred and fifty. But I expect fome affistance from others in buying books, and am willing myfelf to beftow fome pounds yearly in it. If you will provide for forty it will be a noble help. I will put on your lift fuch as feem to need it I preach every week in the villages round molt. about, to large auditors, in the plainest manner I poffibly can, and many fouls are impreffed, and the great wafte death has made in our church is in a great measure repaired. Oh! dear Sir, continue your prayers for me, and engage all you can to affift.

Col,

Col. Gardiner is removed to Abingdon. Mr. Dickíon, on an urgent affair, returned to Scotland till February. I shall deliver your kind message to both. I am very forry to hear of Mr. Neal's indisposition, and heartily pray for his recovery. You will fend my letter to Mr. Gardiner and keep his for me. Count Zenzendorf's converse warmed my heart more than his fermons instructed my mind. The most respectful fervices from us both to yourself, Lady Abney, Miss Abney, Mr. Picard, Mrs. Richeire, Miss Ashurst, Mr. Hort, and your good neighbours at the next door, must conclude hasty and interrupted letter from, reverend and greatly esteemed, and beloved Sir, your most affectionate and obliged humble fervant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. If good Mr. Orton, from Salop, becomes your petitioner for catechifms without a falary, you will, I hope, remember he is one of the beft and most useful of men. My humble fervices attend the good Doctor your brother, with his lady and family. His advices have made a hero of poor Mr. Davracott. I blefs God I am in full health, and am quite eafy and chearful after having spent the whole fabbath, from fix in the morning till past ten in preaching, repeating, study, visiting the fick, instructing my fervants, &c. but how long



long it will laft God only knows; as yet I find my work, my refreshment, but visiting, baptizing, burying, preaching, with the care of my academy all the morning, leave me little time for study.

LETTER VIII.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

Northampton, Oct. 17, 1743.

 \mathbf{Y}_{OU} may believe it has been a great hurry of bufinefs that has prevented my writing to fo good a friend, whom I number among the best that earth can afford. I intended that a letter should have met you quickly after your return from Heddingham, but just about that time the scheme of an armament in these parts opened, and as Lord Halifax did me the honour of repeated calls to Horton on that occafion, and I was under a neceffity of writing a multitude of letters just about that time to him and others, both in concerting and executing the fcheme, it was as much as I could do to go on with my daily academic and ministerial labours. In the midft of these cares such a stroke has descended upon me, on a sudden, as has almost stunned me. Never was my heart more painfully wounded, than by the death of dear Col. Gardiner, with whom I had the most tender and endearing friendfhip; which, in concurrence with all his excellent qualities, and I think almost unequalled attainments

ments in vital and evangelical religion had wound him about my very foul in fuch a manner as I was not myfelf aware, and has, indeed, made his death, though attended with fuch glorious circumstances, the bittereft cup that ever Providence put into my Not that my grief has been unallayed, or hands. my faith altogether unactive; but the flow of various affections has agitated me ftrangely, and poffeffed my mind night and day to fuch a degree as poor frail nature could hardly bear. All the time I could get from necessary bufiness has, fince the tidings of his death, been spent in meditation or writing long letters to his dear lady; then, on the rumour of his death, to his daughter, a lovely young creature, who, with her parents, made for a little while one fummer a part of my family. To thefe tender cares, happily fucceeded calculations relating to the expence of patients in our hofpital, which being at first made on a deficient fum, given me by our fecretary, I was obliged to go over a fecond time, as well as to beftow great pains on stating accounts, which, by jumbling those of two years together, had been made a heap of confusion and inconfistency. Thefe, with much ado, I ended on Tuefday morning, and on Friday evening received a meffage to inform me that my good friend Captain Ekins died that afternoon, and had: left me guardian to his daughter, a young lady of VOL. II. twelve F.

twelve years old, with a fortune which will, when the comes to age, be at least 13000 h. This, after lecture yesterday, forced me over to his seat near Wellingborough, and will occasion me much care and trouble if I undertake it, or much cenfure if I decline it, as he was folicitous fhe fhould be educated among us, and for that reason, her mother being dead, committed her to my care, with a claufe, which prudently provided, that I should if I chose it (as I certainly shall) be excused from any accounts relating either to real or perfonal eftate. Good Lady Abney's generous heart will fuggeft it to her, that fome handfome legacy comes with this truft, and will eafily enter into my meaning when I add, that I am the more inclined to accept it, as my good friend forgot himfelf fo far as to guard me from all poffibility of receiving more than ten pounds, (as from him) whatever may become of my ward. Should I with this circumftance decline acting, it might by those who do not know me be imputed to that, and should the child be ruined for want of due and fuitable care, of which if I decline the charge, I think fhe will be in great danger, it will be imputed to me, and my own heart will not wholly acquit me.

But, alas ! whither am I running, and where is the letter to be of which this is the preface. Remember I owed an excuse both to you and Lady Abney. Dear Doctor accept it, and prefent it to her ladyship, and Miss Abney, with all possible affurances of my fincere gratitude and affection to both. Rejoice that you were honoured as the inftrument of fo much good to the great and pious man, whom God has fuffered to fall among the first facrifices to this vile rebellion, and go on to do that by your prayers which this truly chriftian hero was not able to effect with his fword. One thing only I muft add, which is, that Mr. Tinon, the bookfeller at Amsterdam, defires you to write a fhort preface, to be translated into Dutch, and prefixed to my works, vouching for their orthodoxy, without which, he tells me, people will be afraid to read them. Rejoice, dear Doctor, in your own high reputation in this refpect, and (while you have it) use it in favour of your poor afflicted friend, and much obliged humble fervant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Pleafe to fend the Teftament fpeedily to Mr. Lengueville, who thinks it will be better than an abstract from the letter in which you spoke fo kindly of me.

My wife and many friends here prefent their best fervices. We long to hear how you do, E 2 and

Digitized by Google

and what you think of these times. I am not without hopes that these general armaments may fave our country, and therefore have judged it my duty to promote them to the utmost of my little ability and interest. I hope God is awakening our nation in mercy, we had almost slept ourfelves to death.

From

Digitized by Google

[53]

From Lord BARRINGTON to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REV. SIR,

Gerard-freet, July 8, 1721.

 ${f I}$ A M obliged to you, that you would take the trouble to acquaint me with Mrs. Oakes's diftrefs; and the rather, because you have been the first from whom I have learned the deplorable state of her affairs : she has never acquainted me with them herself, nor by any other friend than by you. She fent to me, indeed, to defire me to lend her two guineas to buy fome tea in order for fale, fhe having been difappointed in fome monies the expected to receive, which I refuted her. But inftead of acquainting me or any of our family with her neceffities, fhe and her daughter feemed rather to conceal them. I know not what the has faid to you to induce you to use fome expressions in your letter. But you fee by this, how little my honour, as you express yourself, can be really touched by her difficulties, whatever they be : fince fhe has not thought fit to acquaint me with them, till I received the favour of yours. And, though I do not doubt but Sir Thomas Abney, on his notifying of her extreme want to you, took care

E₃

Digitized by Google

to

[54] ·

to relieve her, yet, fince I received yours, I have fent her fomething for immediate relief.

I have been always defirous to relieve her fince her hufband's death in the most effectual manner. I thought that would not be by my allowing her a penfion, or using any interest I could, or she could with other friends to do the like, imagining they would be foon weary of it; but rather to raife a fum of money to put her in a way to maintain herfelf. She told me Sir Thomas Abney was of the fame opinion, and thought that her felling tea, coffee, &c. would be a proper way for her to engage in, and would concur with me in helping her to a fum of money to fet her up. I defired her to tell Sir Thomas I would give my proportion, and defired him to name. She told me he faid I muft name first. After that I named twenty pounds; she then told me Sir Thomas faid I must pay it before he would give any thing. I told her I was willing to give my money, but thought it would be of no use unless Sir Thomas would give in proportion, because I knew if I did, it would be money flung away: for twenty pounds would not be fufficient to lay in a flock to fupport a trade, but fifty pounds would. However, the afterwards told me that Sir Thomas would not do any thing, nor fay what he would do, till I had paid the money. In confidence that a proportionable allowance

lowance would have been made by that family, I gave her my money; twenty pounds fhe had from me. She had a great deal before. She had alfo five pounds, I think, from my brother Bendyfh, and five pounds they procured her from another friend. And I muft fay, that I take the lofs of all this money, befides credit that I have given her for fix pounds of tea, and five pounds fince my brother Bendyfh has advanced her, to be all owing to her not having that proportionable fupport that induced us all to give her what we have.

She is my relation, but neither fhe nor any of her family have pretended much friendfhip or good-will to me or mine. Her and their friendfhips have been much more elfewhere than with us. I do not think this a reafon for me to abandon her in her diftrefs: but, fure, this is a very ftrong reafon for others not related to her in blood, to co-operate with me in fupporting her and my uncle Grey. I am fure my family have fuffered a great deal more by that family than Sir Thomas Abney's has done; and I neither have been, nor am wanting to my uncle Grey nor to Mrs. Oakes.

I like the fcheme you propose in relation to Mrs. Oakes's family very well, and shall be very ready to contribute my share and proportion to it E 4 with with Sir Thomas Abney; though I have expences of the fame kind with him in respect of three families that I represent, and expences of a very public nature too. I shall be very glad that those who are more capable of executing that scheme will see it performed, and will be pleased to let me know my quota, which shall be chearfully and thankfully complied with by, reverend Sir, your most humble faithful fervant,

BARRINGTON.

P. S. The reafon why I would not lend her two guineas, for the better carrying on her trade, was, that I thought if fhe had fuch a fund of credit fhe would never keep within any bounds.

My humble fervice and my lady's attend Sir Thomas, my Lady Abney, and Mrs. Gunftone.

LETTER II.

REV. SIR,

Beckett-house, Aug. 18, 1724.

A M very much obliged to you for the trouble you have had in the affair of Mr. Tindall, and to Mr. Gunstone for the trouble he has given himself to recommend Mr. Tindall to Mr. Bloodworth. I beg you will accept of my acknowledgments, and render them acceptable to Mr. Gunstone.

I have

I have fometimes had great hopes of being fomeways useful in the world. That prospect has been a darling pleafure to me. I think I fee it clofed, and I hope I fubmit as I ought. I am not worthy of fuch an honour. Perhaps the world is not fit to be ferved. I affure you fince I fee my way barred by Providence, and not by myfelf, I am not only contented, but happier than I ever have been in my life. I could bear a buffle in the hopes of doing good, but I never loved it. I always loved retirement; and, fince I fee fo little an opening .to ulefulnels, I truly tafte and enjoy my retreat. I take fome care of my health, which a fatiguing life had very much impaired. I take fome fmall care of my affairs; I enjoy my family and my friends; and I have a good deal of time to look into my bible; and, I hope I do not only find infinitely more benefit, but more entertainment from converfing with Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, Paul and Peter, James and Judges, than ever I did with ministers of state or courtiers, or any of the men of the world: and I read profane authors purely in fubservience to the facred ones. I have in the neighbourhood three or four friends with whom I can talk with great fatisfaction of these matters. I only wish you near me, and in the ftate of health I enjoy. If you have not read Dr. Cheyne's Effay of Health and Long Life, I hope

I hope you will. I have a great opinion of his rules, in nervous cafes effectially. I heartily with you a degree of health equal to the inclinations you have to make use of it.

My wife is to Lady Abney and yourfelf as I am, a most faithful humble fervant,

BARRINGTON.

LETTER III.

REVEREND SIR,

Tofts, June, 1725.

Y ESTERDAY I received the favour of yours of the 2d and 10th inftant; I had before received your Second Part, which happened thus, I had bought your First Part before I received the favour of your order for it; I gave it away the other day to a friend, and so fent that order for the First Part to your Booksfeller, before I had happened to hear your Second Part was come out: he fent me your Second Part by virtue of your order for the First. I fat down yesterday and today to read it, but, before I was got far, have been prevented from the instruction and the pleafure I propose to myself in getting through it.

However I may happen to differ from the fentiments, yet I fee, by reading as far as I am got, that it has and will greatly add to the high efteem and regard I have had for you ever fince our our acquaintance; and, indeed, I must think very ill of myfelf if it did not. For what is there more valuable among mankind, than the moft ardent love of truth ; the most diligent and impartial enquiry after it; the greatest frankness in professing our opinions about it for the good of the world, and our becoming an example, as well as an advocate for the bearing with the different fentiments that are the neceffary refults of free enquiry ? All these, the noblest dispositions of the mind, you must convince every one you posses in the highest degree; and are, at the fame time, an inftance of paying a fuperior homage to truth, as not only to facrifice the ease and effeem that follows thinking with the herd, but your own late and avowed fentiments to her fovereign authority. It is without the least mixture of a compliment, that I affure you, I value a drachm of this heavenly temper beyond all the orthodoxy or truth in the world. The curfed fpirits know more truth than all of us put together; but their want of the love of it, renders them odious to God and dangerous to us: and the love of it in us, is the love of God, who is Truth, and hateth none but him that loveth and maketh a lie. And the fovereign love of truth must include in it the supreme love of virtue and piety, which are founded in truth, and in truth alone. And what then, befides this,

Digitized by Google

this, can poffibly render us amiable to our Maker. or to those amongst us, who propose the judgments he makes of things, as the ftandard of ours? This, however, I am fenfible, may be faid of him that writes on any fubject with that happy temper and difpolition that appears in what I read on that important fubject of your Differtations. But I will add therefore, what can be fo worthy of a christian and a divine, as to borrow your own thought and expression, (for, I think, there cannot be a more beautiful one) " as to endeavour that the object of our worship may not answer the inscription on the Athenian altar?" I shall be heartily forry to hear that any of your friends should discourage a temper that can beft fit us either for the duties and enjoyments of this life or a better. If we were all in a right cue, we fhould all of us propofe you as a pattern in our fearch after truth, and our professions of it; but this is not to be expected; cenfures will come from all who do not pay alike ready and chearful obedience to truth with yourfelf: arm your mind then against them. Thofe that cenfure you here, must acquire the temper they cannot bear in you, before they can relifh heaven itself, as you will. Whilft they cenfure you then, pity them! If you have any mistakes, your openness to conviction will foon fet them right, when your heart shall be irradiated with

with the morning ftar. But their eyes are to be opened and fortified, before they will be able to receive the full pleafure and benefit of the land of light and vifion. Forgive thefe overflowings of my heart, which I fee, on looking back on them, have run into too great length, whilft I am talking to one who, I am fatisfied, can fuffer for the truth as well as write and act for it. May the God of Truth blefs, accept, and fupport you, and all you do and bear for its fake.

I have only just room to return my most hearty thanks to yourself and Mr. Price, for the respect you have shewn to my recommendation of the case of Berwick, unless I would make you pay more than as much again as they deferve. I am to him and you, therefore, without adding a word more, reverend Sir, a most faithful and most humble fervant,

BARRINGTON.

Digitized by Google

From

[62]

From Dr. WATTS to Lord BARRINGTON.

MY LORD,

Tunbridge-Wells, Aug. 15, 1739.

THE very kind and condescending reception you were pleased to give to the last book which I published, demands my first acknowledgment; and it persuades me that your lordship much approves of our plain and warm manner of preaching, and our endeavours to make the great doctrines of the gospel to reach the hearts and consciences of those that hear us.

And I am called again to be thankful to your lordship for the honour you did me in ordering your late Pastoral Letter into my hands. Your lordship has so feasonably and so happily cautioned your flock against that lukewarmness, which in times of peace is ready to overspread all the professors of christianity, as, I hope, under the concurring influences of Divine Grace, will have a blessed effect upon the people under your care. I hope, also, the clergy under your inspection will not think themselves neglected in your lordship's discourse, but will not only apply themselves with all holy zeal and fervency to warn their hearers of this danger, but set themselves to root it out from from the tribe of Levi as well as the reft of the tribes of our Ifrael, and that every one among the priefthood may be burning and fhining lights, and powerful examples among the people.

Your lordfhip's diffinction of the extraordinary and the ordinary influences of the Holy Spirit is fo very necessary, that I think the New Testament cannot be understood without it, and I wish Mr. Whitfield would not have rifen above any pretences to the ordinary influences, unless he could have given some better evidences of it. He has acknowledged to me in conversation, that it is such an impreffion upon his own mind that he knows to be divine, though he cannot give me any convincing proof of it. I faid many things to warn him of the danger of delusion, and to guard him against the irregularities and imprudences which youth and zeal might lead him into, and told him plainly, that though I believed him very fincere and defirous to do good to fouls, yet I was not convinced of any extraordinary call he had to fome parts of his conduct. And he feemed to take this free difcourfe in a very candid and modeft manner.

I own with your lordship, that fo large and general a charge as he lays upon the clergy of the established church, it is impossible for him to know certainly whether it is true or not, and therefore these censures censures are by no means justifiable. But if your lordship will permit me to fay, that your lordship's excellent citation of fome pages of your Charge to those of your Diocese is no sufficient resutation of the cenfure. That very Charge was put into my hands, at leaft twelve years ago, in Effex, and it was the first thing that wrought in my heart a reverence and veneration for your lordship. I think no man could give better advice; and I perfuade myself, all the best of the Diffenters, and I think far the greatest part of them, must have approved it with honour. But I cannot but fuppofe your lordfhip is fo well acquainted with the lower clergy of England, as to know that not a great many of them preach according to those admirable directions. If they did, I eafily imagine there would be no Diffenters in many parifhes in England where now they abound. It is not the differences of ordination and ceremony, no, nor the impofition of them without warrant, that are fo well underftood as to create a large feparation on those accounts merely. But it is the want of fuch preaching as your lordship recommends that makes many perfons, of ferious religion, uneafy that they find not fuch edification for their fouls under the parochial clergy in many towns and villages. Nor do I think your lordfhip, and the reft of your brethren the bishops, can do any thing fo effectual to leffen the

the feparation, and to make all the Whitfields lefs regarded and lefs dangerous to the church, as to induce the minifters under your care to preach and converfe among their people with that evangelical fpirit, that zeal for the honour of God and fuccefs of the gospel, and with that compaffion for the fouls of men that your lordship fo much approves and advises in your pious and excellent charge.

Forgive me, my Lord, I entreat you to forgive me, if my zeal for fuch preaching as your lordfhip prefcribes, has carried me out fo far as to forget myfelf and the perfon to whom I write, as to fay any thing unbecoming the lower flation of, my Lord, your Lordfhip's most obliged and faithful humble fervant,

F

Digitized by Google

ÍSAAC WATTS.

From

VOL. II.

[66]

From Sir GILBERT ELIOTT to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REVEREND SIR,

London, Jan. 21ft, 1726.

 ${f M}_{{f Y}}$ wife was favoured with your's of the 14th inftant. I return a thousand thanks for the obliging expressions of your concern for us, and particularly for your christian fympathy, in comforting my wife upon the melancholy occasion of my terrible misfortune and greatest unhappines. I took the first opportunity I could to kifs your hands, gratitude and inclination equally engaging me to I propofe to wait upon you when you come to it. town. In the mean time, give me leave to put you in mind of the request I made you some time fince, about a catechifin of natural religion, which is a fubject untouched, and would be, I am perfuaded, of fingular ufe. I must tell you what brought this to my memory: I was reading the other day in the fourth volume of Monfieur Saurin's Sermons, Sur les travers de l'esprit Humain, page 338; thefe are his words : Combien peu y ena-t-il qui aient l'art & méme temps l'intention de proportionner la foi des enfans à leur âge n'exigeant qu'ils ne croisent à l'áge

l'àge de dix ans que ce qu'ils peuvent concevoir àcet âgé-là Es qu'ils ne croient à l'age de quinze ce qu'ils peuvent concevoir à l'âge de quinze, Es ainfi du resté? Combien peu de Catechismes, où cette gradation d'années Es de capacité soit observée, Es où l'on ne propose d'abord les vérités les plus abstruses du Christianisme? I hope this was a happy providence, directing me to address you, as the gentleman in the world, that I believe, without flattery, to be the most capable of so necessary and useful a work. I hope for a favourable answer, and should be glad to know when you come to town.

My most humble service attends my lady Abney, Mrs. Gunstone and the young ladies. I am, with most fincere esteem, reverend Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

GILB. ELIOTT.

LETTER II.

REVEREND SIR, Epfom, March 4, 1727-8. I HAVE your favour of the 1st instant, to which I had made an immediate return, but bufiness prevented. Mr. Mayo has written to me, which I told F 2 you

Digitized by Google

[68]

you I could not accept, as a reparation for the injury; but fuch a letter, fo void of manners, fo full of jefuitical evafions, I should have believed it dated from the Sorbonne, if it had been polite enough. Since he will not make the acknowledgment before the company where he uttered the flander, there is no more to be faid; forgive me, dear Sir, to appeal to you, for the healing propofal I made in justification of my conduct, if neceffity require it. A miffive apology, is properly an expedient or palliative cure, in no manner equal to the prefent cafe; and, I do affure you, I demand nothing of him but what confcience and honour would both oblige me to, was I in his fituation: I cannot but give you one passage in the words of his letter : " I freely afk your pardon, which I think, by the law of Chrift, I have as much reason to expect to receive as give, where it is needful for me, or where I am obliged to afk it." I must observe, to take the co-herence and structure of his letter, it is asking pardon for nothing, a mere evafion. But, if I understand the law of our bleffed Lord, no man can expect pardon for injury to his neighbour, if he be capable to make full reftitution in a proper manner, and refuse to do it. I am fure I have great reason to ask pardon of you, for the trouble and interruption I have given on this melancholy occafion, and to return

return you a thousand thanks for all your civilities and favours.

My most respectful services ever attend my Lady Abney, the young ladies, and Mrs. Gunstone. I am, reverend and dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

GILB. ELIOTT.

From

Digitized by Google

[70]

From Mr. DANIEL MAYO to Dr. WATTS,

LETTER I,

í

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Kingfton, Feb. 29, 1727. I F I N D in your laft a frefh fpecimen of your humblenefs and goodnefs, and fubfcribe to your prudent advice, and the rather, becaufe as I promifed you, I am willing you fhould judge what is fit for me to do in the troublefome affair; as a kind friend to both parties you are engaged with.

I have herewith fent you a copy of a letter I have by this post fent to Sir G. E. in which I have endeavoured to suppress such thoughts as will arife, when I think of the strange temper and carriage of some perfons in this whole affair; but, perhaps, you may think a word or two might yet have been spared. Whether I should have omitted any words I will not be positive, but the things intended thereby I am fure should be thought on by him, and they will be thought on with a becoming temper if he be what I gladly hope he is. I am, Sir, your most obliged friend and humble fervant,

DANIEL MAYO.

P. S. I defign to wait on you in Lime-street on Saturday at about five o'clock.

To

[71]

To Sir G. E.

SIR,

Kingfton, Feb. 29, 1727.

IF you had written to me yourfelf, I fhould not have delayed an answer to long as fince the time I received a letter from your fon Charles : by what I read therein, and hear from other hands, it appears how highly you refent fome unguarded expressions of mine, in private conversation, which I am perfuaded have been misrepresented to you. What the words were, as I cannot exactly remember, fo I am confident no one that heard them can take upon himfelf to repeat upon oath; but this I am fure of, they did not proceed from malice in my heart, nor were fpoken with defign to calumniate, falfly, any perfon living or dead : nor do I believe any one of the hearers (not he in particular that related them) did in the leaft fufpect or imagine any fuch thing. For this I appeal to every one then prefent.

If I had an opportunity of giving you a true and full information of the whole matter, in the prefence of the Reverend Mr. Watts, or the whole company in which I then was, I believe yourfelf would not think my offence deferves fo many and fuch fevere accufations and menaces as are in your fon's letter, God and my own confcience acquit me

F 4

me of the guilt of malice and enmity, &c. which I am there charged with; and upon confultation with the learned in the law, I fear no ill confequence, as to myfelf, by any legal profecution; which, however, for many reasons, very obvious to every body, Ithink ought not to be commenced nor threatened.

Though I cannot remember exactly the words spoken, and never shall make any confession of particular words faid to be fpoken by me, nor own fuch guilt as I know myfelf to be (I had almost faid perfectly) free from; yet, as I have at all times, when this matter hath been mentioned. readily acknowledged, fo I now in this manner own to you, I was in the wrong to fay what I faid, because I impertinently talked about what did not concern me; and I am truly forry for what was faid, especially confidering how it hath been reprefented and refented; and fo far as you are, or can be justly offended thereby, I very freely ask your pardon. I do most fincerely with you and all yours prosperity in this world, and eternal happines in the next, and remain, Sir, your's in all good offices you will pleafe to accept of, D. M.

From.

Digitized by Google

[73]

From Governor Belcher to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REVEREND SIR. Whitehall, Jan. 8, 1729-30. I BELIEVE you will find among your laft year's New England letters, one that came by me from my efteemed friend the Reverend Mr. Colman; and I think fometime in April laft, I had the pleafure of waiting on you at my Lady Abney's, and afterwards of feeing you at Tunbridge, fince which I had promifed myfelf the fatisfaction of a more particular perfonal acquaintance with Dr. Watts; but the fovereign God (in whole hands our times are) having lately confined you at Theobalds, and called me to an affair of life that ingroffes much of my time to be in readinefs to look homeward early in the foring; I fay, these things have debarred me of that fatisfaction and happiness I have fo much defired. In New-England I have often regaled myfelf with your ingenious pieces, and I can affure you (without a compliment) all Dr. Watts's works are had in great efteem and honour amongst us. It was with uncommon concern I observed your weak, tender ftate of health the last Lord's-day, and although. as you very excellently fet forth to us, " That the God 3

[74]

God of Nature can make new veffels, and the God of Grace can fill them with treasure: and, although the apoftle tells us we have this treasure in earthen veffels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, yet Christ's ministers are the falt of the earth, and how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things. And when Chrift fills his veffels with precious treafure, and makes his ministers burning and shining lights, God's people will forrow most of all to hear the ministers tell them, they fear they shall see their faces no more." But, I hope, it may ftand with the holy will of God to reftore and confirm your health, that his church may have Dr. Watts long in ftore, still to go on, by the grace and affistance of your ascended Lord, in multiplying the fouls of your ministry to his honour and glory, and the eternal happinels of those whom you shall turn from the error of their ways, and then those fons and daughters you have here begotten in Chrift, will ferve as fparkling jems to give luftre to that crown of righteousness which God, the righteous judge, will fix on your head in the great day of his appearance. Amen. God grant it may be fo.

And now, Sir, fince it has pleafed the all-wife God (in his providence) to remove me from one ordination of life to another, and to a flation where where I must stand in a glaring light, exposed to the view of the whole world, and every one will think himfelf intitled to be my cenfor morum; to fubject my words and actions to his ill-natured cavils and criticisms : and, I am fensible, great is the burthen and duty of the place with which the King has honoured me. I therefore defire you to join with me, while I bow my knees to the God of all grace and wildom, that he would give me a wife and understanding heart, to difcern between good and bad, and to know how to go out and in before his people. Every day fills my foul with care and folicitude, that I may difcharge my truft to the honour of God, the good of his people, and my own comfort and credit. When I confider how ungratefully and unprofitably I have lived to God and man, it is with fhame that I tell you, I am this day entered into the forty-ninth year of my age, My days are fwifter than a post, and short (perhaps very short) the race I have to run; may I then double my diligence for the honour and fervice of God and man, and fo as may most of all promote my own eternal happiness.

You will pardon me for the freedom I have taken with a gentleman, more a ftranger than I could wifh, and believe me to be, with great effeem and and respect, reverend Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JONA. BELCHER.

P. S. My fervice to the Rev. Mr. Price.

LETTER II.

DEAR SIR,

Bofton, Nov. 29, 1736.

IN June last came to my hand your favour of the 28th of February, when I was forry to find Mr. Belcher difappointed of the pleafure of your conversation in the city by your confinement at Newington, where I hope he foon waited on you. I defire to own it, with the humblest and highest fense of gratitude to my gracious God and Father. that I have continued accounts of my fon's fobriety and diligence, and I am the more pleafed with what I formerly wrote him on the fcore of his ftanding a candidate, fince you fully agree with me in those sentiments; yet, as I then hinted, if God spares his life, and opens a fair door, I should be pleafed he might find a feat in St. Stephen's Chapel at the next election, but that is at a great diftance, and it is not worth while to be anxious about it.

Digitized by Google

From

From the arrival of one fhip after another, I find Governor Shute gradually decaying; may his laft days be his beft, and when numbered and finished, may he receive a crown of life.

Governor Holden gives me the account of the miscarriage of the repeal of the teft: confidering how cold the ministry were in the matter, it is a pity the attempt was made yet; when it will be a convenient feason is hard to fay.

My best respects always wait on the good Lady Abney.

I thank your kind condolence on the death of my late dear fifter Oliver, who did worthily in her generation, and I doubt not but, through the mercy of God in Chrift, fhe is become a member of the "general affembly and church of the first-born, and now lives with the spirits of the just men made perfect."

I am much pleafed with your ingenious little book, the Redeemer, Sanctifier, &c. and forry there fhould be occafion for it in this part of the world. "God planted this land with a noble vine, wholly a right feed;" and juftly now complains, "How art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ftrange vine! And how is the gold become dim! How is the moft fine gold changed! Yet I will not defpond, for the refidue of the fpirit is with God, and he can revive his work

[78]

work in the midst of the years." This we must always pray for in the name of his well-beloved fon, our exalted Redeemer, and powerful interceffor.

I thank you very kindly for your good wifnes to my government, to myfelf, and to my family.

I am now, Sir, with a faint voice, and with a trembling hand, to acquaint you of the death of my late dear wife, on the 6th ult. God has removed the defire of my eyes with a ftroke; fhe, who had been the faithful divider of all my cares, and the doubler of all my joys. I defire now to remember, that " Affliction does not fpring out of the duft, nor does God willingly afflict, or grieve the children of men; I would therefore bow down and adore, and fay, I have finned, what fhall I do unto thee, O thou preferver of men? And, wherefore doth a living man complain? A man for the punishment of his fins ?" Especially fince, in this judgment, God gives me great reafon to fing of mercy; for the had the full use of her reason till the last moment, and died in great peace and ferenity; and while I tell you fome of her last expreffions you will charitably hope fo. She died on the Wednesday, and on the Monday before, as I was fitting with her on the bed, I faid to her. " My dear, you draw nigh to the grave." She replied, I know it, my dear. I then faid, " It is a great

great work to die." She answered, So it is, but Christ Jesus died for the chief of sinners, or I should die without hope. She then went on; He is an almighty Saviour, and faves to the uttermost those that come unto him; therefore, my dear, I am not afraid to die. And again, with a loud voice, fhe faid, He is a lovely Saviour, and I love him with my whole foul; and could not love him, if he had not loved me first. She has trod the dark valley, whither I must foon follow her; and the voice of God to me in this providence is, " Be you therefore ready alfo." Let me then, fir, ask you to join your prayers to mine, that by the affiftance of the holy fpirit of God I may " ftand with my loins girt, and my light burning, that whenever the fon of man comes I may enter into the joy of my Lord." May you and I meet and dwell for ever there, through infinite riches of grace and mercy, in Jefus Chrift. Amen. Reverend Sir, your affured friend, and most obedient fervant,

J. BELCHER.

P. S. Your Packets under my cover were all carefully delivered.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

[80]

LETTER III.

MY MUCH ESTEEMED FRIEND,

SIR.

Bofton, Aug. 1, 1737.

 $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathsf{OUR}}$ religious kind letters of the 3d of March, and 2d of April, I have read once, and again with much pleafure, and they are now open before me for an answer, which I return with the most fensible gratitude, for the great respect and honour you do to the memory of my late dear Mrs. Belcher, as well as for the ingenious, pious hints you fuggeft for my profitable reflection and meditation; she was, Sir, much my crown and glory, and I have great reafon to believe from the course of her life, as well as from her ferenity at death, that my irreparable lofs is her eternal gain. I may and ought to mourn my own lofs, even to the lateft period of life, and the voice of God to me in this melancholy providence is, that I be " working out my falvation with fear and trembling :" and then I shall not mourn for myself, " as one without hope;" God has done his pleafure, at which I dare not murmur, but would lie proftrate in the dust before him, for my fins have exceeded. How dreadful must the case of that man be, who has not a God to repair to, when fuch fcenes are drawn for his entertainment ? Dear Sir, the prayer you

you have offered for the watchful eye of providence and grace to guard me in my feparated flate of folitude, is the highest instance of your love and friendship; and I doubt not but that (through the powerful interceffion of the great Mediator) " your prayer will come before God as incenfe, and the lifting up of your hands as the evening facrifice."

I was glad to find my fon had (though late) done his duty, in paying his just regards to his father's friend at Newington; and I thank you from the bottom of my heart, for your kind concern towards him. I know he lives in an age and place, and in an employment, that continually environ him with a numerous variety of fnares and temptations, and that nothing lefs than the matchless powerful influences of the grace of God are able to keep him, and to the grace of God I defire to commend him, and thereto leave him, nor am I without encouragement fo to do, and to give praife to God for ever and ever, while I hear he yet faves him from any open flagrant vices.

It is my duty, and has been my pleafure (during his diftance from me) to be his monitor on his birth-day, by telling him, he was born to die; and I take the freedom to enclose you what I now write to him on that head, which you will read, feal, and let it find the way to his chambers, not taking notice to him, at any time, that you have read it; but

VOL. II.

but what I defign in it is, that (in your converfation and letters, when you will pleafe fo to honour him) you would now and then harp upon the fame firing, and you will, doctor, forgive this trouble, when you confider the ineradicable $\Sigma \tau o \rho \gamma n$, implanted by the God of nature in us fathers.

Omnis in Ascanio chari stat cura parentis.

I pray you to make my most respectful compliments to the excellent lady Abney, to whom I am highly obliged for her condolence and kind wishes.

I thank you for your two books: that on Humility I have twice run over, and am much pleafed. Methinks a man that loves this world, or a better, fhould rejoice to fhine in that virtue. What fays Solomon? "Before honour is humility." And what fays St. Peter? "God refifteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble." I have not quite got through your Strength and Weaknefs of Human Reafon, but am greatly gratified, fo far as I am gone; and when you are pleafed to oblige the world with any thing new, I fhall be glad to have it as a ftrength and ornament to my fmall collection. And I am alfo to beg your picture, one of which graces our college library.

The

The feveral packets committed to my care, found the way to their owners. I ask your acceptance of our last election fermon, preached by the reverend and pious Mr. Lorlny; and of a grammar lately put out by one of the fons of our college.

Mr. Belcher fent me a copy of your letter to him, of the 19th of Jan. last, from Newington, respecting the epitaph he had prepared for the tomb of his late dear mother. Your frankness and freedom with him is fuch a teft of your fincere regard to his honour, as I cannot enough thank you for, and with fuch a grateful fenfe does he represent it to me. I approve your corrections in general, and like your last thought of faving the whole, the first part to be on the top stone of the tomb, the two other parts to be on the two fides. I by no means like the word barr'd; for the duft of the faints is not imprifoned, but only refts from its labour. Poets, they fay, must be born fo. which I am fure I was not, therefore you must pardon the blunder, if I think the two first lines might run thus:

Peaceful within this filent fhrine's preferv'd,

A while that facred duft which angels guard.

When with your kind help he has made the matter perfect, I shall be expecting it for infeription.

G 2

Reverend

[84]

Reverend and dear Sir, I wifh above all things that "thou mayeft profper and be in health, even as thy foul profpereth." Thus, I am, your friend and fervant, J. BELCHER.

LETTER IV.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

Bofton, May 20, 1741.

I AM ashamed to look over the date of your kind letter of the 4th of May laft, which came to my hands the 1st of November following, yet I can rely on your goodness for pardon in owning it fo late; while you confider how much I am ingroffed in the care of two of the king's provinces, fometimes, I fear, too much to the neglect of the great bufinefs of the King of kings; and yet I would humbly hope I have an eye to his glory, in the whole of my administration : " Man is born to trouble, as the fparks fly upwards;" and even this determinaof the great Governor of the world, is defigned in mercy to mankind. What fays the wife preacher, " In the day of adverfity confider ;" and his pious father, "Before I was afflicted I went aftray." If the fruit of our troubles be "that our ways pleafe the Lord; he will make even our enemies to be at peace with us." May the holy and eternal fpirit of God take the full poffeffion of my heart, that this may become my cafe, through riches

riches of mercy in Jefus Chrift. He that faid to the foaming billows, "Peace, be ftill," and it was fo, can difconcert all faction and oppofition, can fcatter every cloud, and bid the fhades of night fly before the fpringing day and rifing fun! A governor must endeavour to mail himfelf with patience, Sævis effe tranquillum in undis. I defire " to be in fubjection to the Father of fpirits," and to have faith in him, and this constant conclusion in myself, that all the carvings of his providence towards me are best for me,

I again greatly rejoice in the favour of God, in fo well reftoring you after fuch a threatening ftroke; but I rejoice still more in your humble and pious fubmiffion, while you can fay, " you are waiting his will to be employed here, or to be called away hence at what hour he pleases." Oh! Sir, how thankful must the christian be that has thus got upon the laft round of the ladder. My greatest gratitude flies into your bosom, in return for all your prayers and good wifnes to me and to my family : as to myfelf, I am just at the heels of fixty; my few remaining moments are crowded into a narrow compass, " my days are swifter than a post or a weaver's shuttle, they will soon be extinct, and the grave be ready for me." Oh ! then may I, by the fovereign powerful grace of God, double my diligence, that I may be ready when G 3 my

my Lord shall call. I intreat, and (as the duty of your function requires) I charge you, when you kneel before the throne of God and the Lamb, (in fecret) not to forget me; for an alluring world and a tempting devil are never weary of their attacks. I am greatly obliged to the excellent Lady Abney, to whom you will prefent my humble respects. Happy she ! who has turned her widowed ftate into an everlafting match with the glorious bridegroom of the church of God. By the laft fhip I covered, to my fon, a letter for you, from our dear friend Dr. Colman, wherein, I doubt not, he has given you an account of the outpourings of the fpirit of God in a wonderful measure, of late, in this and the neighbouring provinces; to his name alone be the glory. I am, Sir, with the most perfect esteem and friendship, yours, &c. J. BELCHER.

P. S. When you favour the world with any new production let me partake.

Digitized by Google

From

[87]

From Mr. BENJAMIN COLMAN to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Bofton, Jan. 16, 1739-40.

 \mathbf{A} w E E K is past fince your letter and packet of September 17th, and another of October 12th, arrived together in Captain Forbes. I thank you for the books bought, and the account given of them; I find it exact and judicious. I could not bear to read Thompson through now I have him; I thank you for not buying the fecond volume; he studies obscurity and labours intricacy, while Sommerville's chain is fmooth as an eagle's foaring. All of Young's pleafes, edifies, and furprifes. Mr. Lowe on Perfection is not equal I think to his Serious Call, which I had feen before. I prefent you now with our Boston edition of your Hymns and Guide to Prayer, done well for us. My Withered Hand, that little Sermon, is like to be of fome use here, and is in the press again, together with a little book of four fermons on the Incomprehenfiblenefs of God,

Mr. Whitfield arrived fome months past at Philadelphia, where, and through the Jerfeys and at New-York, he preached daily to incredible multitudes with great eloquence and zeal, as a good judge there writes me.

G 4

He

He was pleafed to fend me a letter and afk a correspondence with me. He was shewn at New-York a letter of mine which named him with respect, but wherein I happened to fay "he is but a young divine;" his fermon of Justification led me to fay fo. "You faid right, Sir, fays he to me, I am but a novice in the things of God; I can only fay I defire to know the whole will of God, that I may communicate it to others. Christ is fo good a master that I would have all men drawn after him. He is pleased to let me experience daily the teachings of his blessed spirit, and to show me the riches, freeness, and eternal duration of his love. Pray that I may be able to fee all things clearly."

America is like to do him much honour, as you will fee by the prints from New-York and Philadelphia here inclosed. And it is a most happy profpect to me, in favour of many a poor foul, through the colonies of Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina, that he is gone preaching the gospel through them, and praying, in his way to Georgia. He propofes to fee Boston in his return to Europe about June next, by God's will; and our town and country ftand ready to receive him as an angel of God. Indeed, ministers and people, all but his own church, fpeak of him with great efteem and love : he feems spirited from on high in an extraordinary manner, affifted and prospered. Mr. 3

Mr. Holden fent me over his Journals and Anfwer to the Bishop of London, I read there of his calling in to fee you as he passed through Newington, but you nor Dr. Guise have faid a word to me of him; nor do I find how the diffenting minifters stand affected to him; it may be prudent in them to be filent: but, in what of mercy or judgment, God may mean this rise of the methodists to the glory of the church or the nation in general, time must show. I shall be glad of your thoughts on this matter.

As to the account I fent you of the flory from Mrs. Rowe's own mouth, I leave it to Mr. Rowe to make what use of it he pleases, and am far, I affure you, from affecting to have it inferted at large in my words, or as from me. The more I confider her beauteous life and works the more I admire the grace of God which preferved, animated, and honoured her fo. But it is a pleafure to me that you have named me to the Hon. the Lady Hartford on the occasion, whom I love in the truth for her love to Mrs. Rowe, and her most endearing returns of high affection. Such beauteous fouls are formed and shewn for the love and esteem of all the ends of the earth. Mrs. Rowe's hiding that fecret from Lady Hartford, feems almost a prohibition from her of telling it to the world; or, if the world now hears of it, the filence of her afterafter-years about it may give it a double force and edge upon the ingenious and pious part of mankind.

Mr. Sargeant goes on with great pleafure in his work, and Providence has fent up a worthy gentleman with his family to him, whofe difcreet and very amiable daughter he has married.

I am forry to hear of your continued low flate of health, and that you think it proceeds from a flock of the paralytic kind; but the Lord, whofe you are, when on earth healed the fick even of the palfy! may he receive, fupport, refresh the foul, and prolong the life and fervice of my beloved friend. Let not my correspondence with you be a burthen and oppression. I hope God will yet give you health to add to your last fongs on death, " the world to come."

I have had fome revival the fummer paft, and the winter has not hitherto broken it; indeed, it has begun in a manner but this week, and earth and fky are alikedazzling bright; a ferenity which you (our revered mother ifle) are altogether a ftranger to; it braces up alfo our nerves, and makes the old, whom it does not kill, think themfelves hail again for a feafon.

I have wrote to the ministers of Connecticut of the packet for them, which you have committed to Mr. Cox's care, that they may write to his indolent indolent fhopkeeper here, whom I call fo as I find him, on his going off to London, and now on his return; for by him I fent for fome books, and at the end of two months after his arrival here heard nothing of his bringing any, though his money lay ready; and now two months more are gone and not a word from him, fo I fuppofe he bought none, or has fold them to another. I have fent my friends the Rules of the Salifbury library.

I thank you, Sir, for your free and kind advice to Mr. Hilhoufe, by his meffenger Mr. Mafon, and have informed the gentlemen of Connecticut of it, to whom (with us) it is very agreeable.

And as to your queftion, "Why we give rings at funerals, and have plate in our houses, when we have no filver and gold currency among us, as a medium of trade?" I must first own, that Bofton has always been too expensive in funerals. and also in vessels of plate in the house. A-la-mode and luteftring fcarfs were our mourning twenty years ago, and we reformed to rings, which were about half the expence. Our people expect a great deal of labour from their ministers when their families are fick, and have it; and the richer in return gives us a ring, which till death returns again is, it may be, all the vail from them; three or four in a congregation excepted. The gold the • •

[92]

the meanwhile is only matter of trade and merchandife in the goldfmith's fhop among us, like other goods; and as to the filver, it is bought up by the merchants to make returns to you to pay debts or buy more goods from you; and if one or two hundred thousand pounds in filver or gold were brought in among us to-morrow we owe it to you, and ought to remit it prefently, or to make gain of it, or purchase what we need from you, we fend it to you. It is true, Sir, as you fay, " A public felf-denial in these inflances would foon mend the matter with us," that is, in half a century it would do it, for fo long the want of it has been bringing us into these circumstances, and as long there have not been wanting public and private warnings of the wrong and injurious ftep; but, befide the private spirit of traffic, wherein every one is apt to look to himfelf first, we have abundance of strangers from you and other places, who look only to themfelves and employers, and what will make the eafieft and best returns; and buy up the filver and gold, and wanting often to return prefently themfelves, will give fix-pence in an ounce more for one, and fo in proportion for the other; and our merchants are hereby forced to do the fame, or give up the staple metal into their hands. How to extricate ourfelves is difficult, and to preach the felf-denial to the merchant is, alas! too much in vain. War

War is proclaimed, and our Americans are much spirited for it, but our poor province least defencelefs and naked by fea and land, the inftruction from the king to our governor, tying up his hands, and our representatives tying up therefore theirs. If France goes into the war, down will come the Indians, we may fear, on our wide extended borders; there is not a fort in any good repair or furniture, nor a foldier or officer to be paid, and the fame on our coafts. God can protect us, but fure-. ly expects we use the means of common prudence. but we have not felf-denial enough to floop one to another in an exigence, or to the king for felfprefervation. We need the more of the pity and prayers of our friends; but how can we pray in faith, fave in the pity that is infinite to pardon and heal us, and fave us ? When nearest at the throne of grace, bear us on your heart, and him in particular who is under the strictest bands of friendship and gratitude. Sir, your affectionate brother and BENI. COLMAN. fervant.

P. S. If we hear not from one another as we expect, we must look that vessels and letters will fometimes fall into the hands of enemies.

LETTER

[94]

LETTER II.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

Bofton, May 7, 1739.

 ${
m Your}$ favour of April 4, is before me, and the box, containing Dr. Dodderidge and Dr. Guyfe's Paraphrafes, for me and Mr. Cooper, together with the two fets of Mrs. Rowe's works. We like well the binding, and are greatly obliged to you for the care and trouble you have been at to oblige us as you have done. I thank you for the two separate pictures of Mrs. Rowe. Her foul and face were both pleafant to me. I had in a manner loft the features, which I now perfectly remember. The account of her divine life, and walk with God, rifes beyond my before raifed ideas of her: her ferenity, retirements, diligence and abundant charities, are all wonderful. The father's character is bright as the offspring's, and very just according to all I faw in the two years of my acquaintance with him. He told me once, that Philomela was not to be compared with her mo-It pleafed me beyond expression to hear ther. him talk of his deceased. And so now does the account of the manner and way whereby Providence began their acquaintance. He told me one forenoon, as I rode out with him, that he had buried a younger fifter of Philomela's, who was brighter

brighter and lovelier than fhe, and wrote as well, in profe and poetry; but both of them together were not equal to their perfect mother. After dinner, being alone with Mrs. Singer, (it was in 1698) I told her what her father had faid to me of her excelling fifter. She was perfectly pleafed at it, and answered, "That as she was the youngest, so fhe was much the most gay and cheerful, and pleafing to her father; fhe always faw that he most delighted in her, and that fhe was indeed a lovely daughter and fifter." The whole converfation that afternoon was upon her. Philomela told me, that this fifter loved her to a great excess; it was often troublefome to her; fne would be ever with her. and broke in often upon her retirements for fludy; and when they retired by confent for compoling, fhe would bring generally more lines written, but as the thought too haftily. The younger daughter was wont to invent ways to try the affection of her fifter, and to win it more and more, and would often complain that fhe returned not an equal love. She gave me feveral inftances of those childifh ways of endearment, which I well remember; and then fhe proceeded to give me the account of her death.

" It was (faid fhe, and if I give the words, I will keep exactly to the things fhe faid; and alfo up to the life and fpirit with which fhe gave me the endearing ftory; which I foon after wrote down, and and now keep to the record I then made of it; for it ftruck me too much to be willing ever to forget it.)

" It was, faid fhe, in my fifter's death that my father was to be tried : but it was I that was taken fick, and my fickness prevailed to a very dangerous degree; and when the phylicians let them know my great danger, and the little hope they had of my recovery; this dear fifter came to me with a visible concern, and earnestly befought me to tell her, whether I was ready and willing to die, if God fhould call for me from them by this ficknefs, for she was afraid I should die; and fhe could not comfortably part with me but only to go to Chrift; fhe hoped therefore that my interest in him was comfortable and clear to me." I earneflly turned to her and faid, "Why, fifter, do they think me in fuch hazard? I must confess to vou that my diftress would be great, on the account of my foul, if I thought my death were now coming on, for I have not that full affurance of my intereft in Chrift, which I have always begged of God I may have before he pleafes to call me hence." No fooner had fhe heard me fay this, but fhe fell as in an agony on her knees by my bedfide, and in a manner inexpreffible, for fervour and humility, fhe begged of God, " That if her father muft have the grief of burying one of his children, it might be her! for through his free grace, and to the

the glory of it, the could joyfully profess before him, her affured hope of her interest in his everlafting mercy, through Jefus Chrift ! wherefore fhe could willingly furrender herfelf to die, if it might pleafe God to grant her fifter a further space for the making her calling and election fure." Having prayed thus, in a transport the most furprising and aftonishing to me (faid Philomela) she earnestly killed me and left the room, without giving me time or power to answer her a word; and what is almost incredible to relate, from that hour or two I grew better and recovered, but fhe took to her bed and died in a few days. Conceive, if you can, Mr. Colman, (faid she) how I was aftonished at this event of Providence, and overwhelmed with forrow ! Yet I recovered health, but the load of grief upon me, and wonder at the strange occurrence, confined me to my chamber for five or fix weeks. My chief work was to confider the mind of God in this his mercy to me, that I might make it evident, by his grace with me, that in love to my foul he had wrought this. I fet myfelf to comfort my father what I could, and this was also his care toward me; nor durst we be inconfolable under a bereavement, fo circumstanced ; yet my mourning is always returning to this day, with the remembrance of a love ftrong as death."

VOL. II.

Η

Such

Digitized by Google

Such was the exalted conversation of that afterternoon. I told her I was more in love with the dead than with the living ! that fhe must yield her fifter the victory, and confess (what she had before defired) that her fifter excelled her in the ftrength of love as well as in the fondness and fervour of it. Any body now may well think that I could never forget the substance of such a resolution, or the manner wherein it came from those charming lips, which fpoke it (I thought) with a flow and force I can little give the ftory in my relating it. But how can it be thought that this lovely and fuperior perfon fhould fo freely reveal this fecret and wonder to me, a ftranger and unknown in the land, and hide it from many other of her friends, fuperior far in merit and in her just efteem! This is altogether unaccountable to me as it may well be to others: but this I must own, that from the first hour I faw her, Mr. Singer entered into fuch a love and freedom with me, that he even obliged me to write to his daughter, and made me promife to come and fee them often; both which I did, and was received (and fpoken of when absent) in fuch manner by them (as Mr. Handon told me) that a just modefty will never fuffer me to repeat. I more than twice fpent days together at the house when I visited, constrained by their apparent pleasure, as well as expressed defires of my flay. And if madam

Digitized by Google

dam was more on the referve at other times to her friends, respecting this wondrous event, yet the father's morning talk with me, about this younger daughter, may be feen to be evidently the leading occasion into a fudden betraying the fecret to me. if I might prefume to fpeak to him of it. And, dear Sir, I doubt not, but my ferious affirmation to you of the truth of the foregoing conference with Mr. Singer and his daughter, will gain it a credit with you, fo I intreat you to fhew what I have written to Mr. Rowe, with my hearty thanks to him for the discharge of the trust committed to him in fo polite a manner; and if I knew how to obtain credit with him by adding more, I would not fail to do it, for you may well think page 13 gave me a great flock, to read there of " affuring the world that it is a ftory without foundation. It cannot be fuppofed that the flory, confidently reported by some among you at London, or elsewhere, and credited by a great many others," should take its rife here at Bofton, and transport and fcatter itself, as I perceive it has, with credit among many; and as for the malevolent turn, which fear feems to give the afpect of the flory, as an argument against Mrs. Rowe's early piety, it feems to me altogether unkind and unjust, and enough is faid to fhew it to be fo in that 13th page. The ftory, if true, like a shechinah of light, cafts a brightness H 2 both

[100]

both on the living and the dead, in my way of thinking. Had Philomela then died, I fee no reason to imagine but it had been infinite gain to her, and all the bright scenes of her after life and usefulness, were vanity and emptiness in her own eyes, in comparison of any moment's enjoyment that her fister was passed into: her letters and poems are full of this. The marvel was, (and yet why fo marvellous?) a love ftrong as death to the dear foul of a fifter, on the fuppofed brink of eternity, and a willingness to take her place, under a full sense of her own eternal fafety ! I have a fifter now alive, who, I am fure, on a like bleffed advantage on her fide, would readily do the like. And I remember the words of a minister here to his fifters. as his wife lay a dying, with great humility and earneftnefs; " Ah, how gladly could I lie down in her place and die, might she be spared !" It is true, there feems on every hand fomething extraordinary in the ftory; and fo there is in the whole ftory of that happy, pious, humble family; hufband, and wife, and daughters. It was needful for the world that Philomela should continue in the flesh, to shine as she has done in a dark age of fenfuality and infidelity, and give it an example of a conversation in heaven, living up to the raptures of her admired pen; and the more let it be as a vision from the dead, to work or allure; if indeed. fhe

The was spared from apprehended death in such a wondrous manner, as has been related. The difficulty methinks may be thus folved; " that it feems to have been her judgment and will, in her advanced vears, that this fingular providence in her favour and honour fhould be kept fecret; and this might well become her native humility and prudence, or the ripenefs of it rather in her advance in life, avoiding what might feem vain glorious to divulge, or indeed what fuch an age as ours might probably treat with ridicule and derifion. But nothing of this nature can make me ashamed to own the perfect credit I give to the relation from fuch a mouth as Mrs. Singer's. I doubted there might be an error, p. 9, in the date of this young gentlewoman's age, making it her twentieth year : Mrs. Singer was but in her twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth years when I was at Bath ; and if I miltake not her fifter's death had been more than fix years paft; but in this I might be mistaken; and the rather, because I knew not her age, but judged her to be five or fix years younger than myfelf, and now find fhe was but one. The laft letter I had from Mr. Singer was in the year 1700, part of which, if I durft communicate to you, would fhew the high intereft I had in his heart, and the vaft freedom with which he let me into it. I have placed my beloved friend (my acquaintance with her being the great honour of

 H_3

[102]

of my youth) in our library at Cambridge, for the admiration, veneration and inftruction of our youth, in all that is pious and polite. I thank you again for the feparate pictures, which shall If I can find a fafe hand I adorn my best rooms. will fend you fome gold to difcharge your generous advance for me, with this letter. I pray God to restore your health, and continue your useful life to more glory to his name, and good to fouls. To hear of your illness strikes me; but God who has fo often reftored, and fo long ufed you, will I hope still preferve you in favour to his church, and to your many friends, and among them to him who earneftly afks your continued love and prayers. Sir, your affectionate brother and humble fervant,

BENJ. COLMAN.

P. S. The work of God goes on at Honftatonock, and as you will fee by the enclosed, another door feems to be open above them; may God make it a wide and effectual one. I enclose to you my fmall late prints; and give you the trouble of others to my friends,

An uneafy fpirit revives here among us, about our currency, and want of more paper money, the emiffion of which is forbid by the king's inftructions to the government, above the rifing charges of every year. Great changes have been made in the · • • · · ·

the election of reprefentatives, but when met they have chosen just the fame counfellors; and as within doors they feem quiet, we grow stiller without. We hear of, and read the uneafiness of the nation, about the convention with Spain; it is much the fame in the plantations here. We must cross near their shores to our own islands, but nearer or further our vessels are fearched; which who can fubmit to?

Your fongs for children, being out of print here, and much wanted to fcatter among them, I engaged two of our young bookfellers to reprint them; which the reft hearing of, fome of them fell in, and about three or four thousand of them are printed; and as foon as my little birds learn two or three of them they come to me, fome to my home, others as I vifit their parents, finging and making melody with their ftammering lips, and thanking me for their book.

You will fee by the enclosed, the liberty that Mr. Smith of Carolina has taken to borrow fome of your tender lines for the embalming the name of his brother Baffet. Mr. Baffet was born and educated in N. E. Mr. Smith came from Bermudas for his education, was a most diligent fludent, made great proficiency, and came out a bright preacher. Both of them were ordained in our house, and were about the same age, (thirty-fave). H 4 I had,

Digitized by Google

[104]

I had, however, no hand in publishing this fermon. The congregation chose Mr. Smith to be their pastor, but he declines the cure for want of health, and I hear they have sent to London.

Your book of hymns is reprinted here, in a handfome manner for us; not one yet bound. Your guide to prayer is going into the prefs. Enclofed is half an ounce of gold.

LETTER III.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

Bofton, Aug. 20, 1739.

I HAVE your new and great favour of June 6th, with your packets for Harward and Gale college, which I have forwarded. My last to you was a packet by capt. Marrier, which he promifed to fee delivered at your friend's house, near the Exchange; in it was half an ounce of gold, in rings, " to pay for your kind advance of Mrs. Rowe's first volume, and her pictures, to me, with which you greatly obliged me. Pleafe to referve enough of the faid money to pay for the whole fubscription to Dr. Dodderidge's volumes, if you have not done it before; and as I have left it to you to buy me what pleafes you beft with what is left of my money, fo I readily fuppofe you will fend me the discourses of preaching Christ, which the prints tell

tell me you defire always to have at your right hand.

Mr. Prefident Williams has been followed this year with a dreadful head-ach, which has greatly endangered the loss of his fight, but through the favour of God he is much reftored, yet often thinks he must leave New Haven, and live farther from the fea air, to which he imputes the pains of his head, finding them return with the bleak fea winds. He is a most valuable man, and his ficknefs or retirement would be a great loss to us.

Our dear Mr. Mather has also fuffered much this year and last by fickness; with great constancy he went through much incision on his face, and is now recovering from a flow burning fever, very distress from a flow burning fever, very distress for him last week, and found the world to come on his table, but his eyes not able then to look into it.

How much do I rejoice, my dear brother, in your recovery, fo far as to write again at large to your friends, and to fend us new fruits of your labour. We are a great expence to you from year to year, and I am ready to blufh at the great charge you are put to by your correspondence here with fo many of us; but you gladly spend, and are spent, for the benefit of many, at home and abroad. The Lord render you a full reward in the comfort of your soul, for its travel for us, in the way to your crown. How

[106]

How pleafant is it to fee you finishing your courfe with the prefent fubject, The World to come ! The End of Time ! The Watchful Chriftian, &c. and how pleafant alfo is it to receive your promife, by the will of God, of more on the fame head: a harveft to you, I truft, living and dying. You do well to wear and work out, and come to your grave as a shock of corn in its season. And I thank God, who ftrengthens your hands, and encourages your heart, by the very great acceptance he gives to your works, which I read with pleasure, in the account of the multiplied editions of them. This last year, at my motion, two of our bookfellers reprinted your fongs for children. an edition of two or three thousand. I think : and your hymns are just now out of the prefs, and your treatife of prayer in it. I know not whether you reckon our editions here any thing, but we do.

There is a motion lately come to us at Boston, from the prefbitery from Penfylvania and New York, for a new college to be built in those parts, the churches there multiplying, and the people finding it fo far from home, to fend their children to Yale, which is next to them : but the rumours of war will be like to retard this great affair; for as we here have promised them our affistance, fo they

Digitized by Google

they propose to fend over one of their number to London or Edinburgh.

The Effay on Civil Power, in Things facred, I take to be your own, by the preface and two first fections. I think what is faid, fect. iii. to be abfolutely necessary to the being of a christian state, and that the laws of a land fhould enjoin ftrictly and peremptorily the worfhip, and fwearing by the one and only Lord God; and that they that deny him, and would fwear by any idol god, fhould not be acknowledged as fubjects of the ftate. I cannot think there may be heathens, ferving feveral gods, and yet useful members of a flate: they must be dreadful snares and pests to the places where they dwell, and fatal to them, as God warned his Ifrael of old. I fear also the appointment and support of preachers of natural religion, and the laws of the land, with a command to people to attend them, and on the Lord's day in particular, would foon turn out the requisite fanctification of it in private and public : if one day rather, the first of each term, from county to county, were the times affigned for people's information, methinks it would better ferve the end propofed; yet not fo fully I acknowledge; neither is this information fo neceffary as preaching the word of life to their fouls. The honour of the Lord's day, and means of grace, forbids the intrufion of other authorifed,

f 108 7

authorised, civil and moral public teachers. Our government have lately recommended to minifters to read a very pious proclamation for the better observation of the Lord's day, which I gladly did; but fome of our churches here would not come into it: the brethren in one of them fpoke openly against it, and prevented it, with the liking I fear of the paftor, when he however proposed it. There would prefently be an end of religion, if the facredness of the fabbath be not kept up and maintained.

Sect. vi. &c. feem to leave things too bafe, and give room to unfettle what God has fettled. The rights of government itfelf, and fo the liberties of the people, must be judged of by the word of God, and fubmitted to it. There is no light in us but by this law; we do well to take heed to it as a light that fhines in a dark place; the rights of confcience are beft judged of by it; the magiftrate is to govern, and the fubject to obey by fcripture light, which is for confcience fake toward God. We are as much the people of God, by our profeffion of the gofpel, rulers and ruled, as the Jews were. We are a holy nation, a royal priefthood, a peculiar people, to thefe, &c. believers are fo truly, the professor declares it of himself. The Romish apostacy is only a defection from, and rebellion against this royal and perfect law of liberty, the glorious liberty of the fons of God; bound bound up by the divine will, just as all heaven and angels are.

I thank you, Sir, for the other effay, Self-love and Virtue reconciled only by Religion, which the catalogue gives leave to afcribe to you. The argument in the whole of it appears to me ftrong and right, and of great importance.

I return to your End of Time, &c. I think you never wrote, nor did I ever read difcourfes more adapted to young and old, high and low. In fuch flame one would wifh to expire: I am ready to fay on it, " It is finished! Yet may you live to add more."

Our fhips of war are fitting out for the Spanish coast. War will break our correspondence by the caption of letters and packets: it may be my last to you may not have arrived, with the gold in it, I pray you to advise me that I may not lie in debt.,

My weak heart mifgives me, when I think of our own divisions, and the united powers of Spain and France. If our God and Saviour were not fo dreadfully neglected and defied, more were with us than with them. I fear a fwarm of privateers upon our merchandife, and the transport of popery across the channel, or round about, in the person of ——: but God has not forfaken us in times paft though we always him.

I fent you the vote of our court, in form of a brief. We have had our collections in part, and find

[110]

find we fhall have monies. Our congregation contributed eighty pounds. Connecticut gave fome hundreds. A great many five and fix pounds will make a fum. We are proposing the furplus for a foundation of a fund, for the fupport of the gospel in poor places in all times to come. Please to inform Mr. Holden that I hope we shall not again lie in debt to him.

I entreat you, Sir, to inform me by the first opportunity, of the foundation of your London fund, and how it is supported and endowed, by whom, and to whom, and what account isrendered of it to the contributors. We would form ourfelves by you. I depend on Drs. Harris, Guyse and you, to give me the information and direction that may be neceffary. I have promised our churches to ask it of you.

We were obliged to drop our motion by an adjournment, *fine die*, about ufing a new verfion of the pfalms, finding our peace endangered. Mr. Cooper has not effected this verfion in above twenty pfalms, I think.

The hear of fummer has revived me; the cool of autumn I now feel, Sept. 22. I miffed one fhip after I had wrote the other pages, which has brought me to this date.

Mercy and peace be with you. Salute my dear friends. Their and your prayers I afk. We have a long coaft on the fea; abundance of great and fmall fmall craft with merchandife and provisions, and a vaft border of new feeble towns along our inland woods; a natural fortification for the Indians, East and West, all frenchisted and popish: may the Lord God of our fathers be a wall of fire round about us.

We can never fortify ourfelves without breaking in upon the king's inftructions and prohibition to our government about emiffion of bills; we must fortify immediately or we betray the king's province into the hands of his enemies. I have dared, for once, to fay to the Governor, " As God difpenfed with his first and perpetual law, in cafes of neceffity and mercy, verily our good king will with his inftructions and order on fo apparent, inftant, and urgent a neceffity." The government has, from year to year, told the court of our wretched condition : but neither would they petition the king to remit, as to his inftruction, for a limited fum of thirty thousand pounds per annum, nor could the governor dare to raife more than just to defray the annual charges of the government; nor could he alone bear the charge of obtaining the king's leave, not a letter being able to get to Whitehall without too many guineas for a private purse. But I must break off and subscribe, dear Sir, your brother and fervant,

> BENJ. COLMAN. From

[112]

From Lady HARTFORD to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REVEREND SIR,

March 4, 1744-5.

 \mathbf{S} INCE the heavy calamity with which it has pleafed God to vifit me, I have not felt a more fenfible gleam of pleafure than on Saturday last. when I received your letter accompanied with your excellent book ; I have read two of the fermons which (like all your other writings) have a peculiar spirit of piety in them, which must awaken fomething of a fympathetic warmth in the most lethargic foul. Mine is much depreffed by the lofs of a fon, who, while he lived, was the balm of every difappointment and vexation that affailed me; and, as I believe, no fon of mere human parents was ever more truly virtuous and deferving, fo L think none was ever more tenderly beloved. I am afraid he was too much the pride and joy of my heart; yet, if an excels in this kind could ever be excufable, his uncommon duty and constant affection. might have pleaded for it. When he found himself dying, he declared he fubmitted with cheerfulnefs to the will of God, as his confcience did not reproach him, and he trufted his errors would be forgiven; and added, that his only forrow in leaving

ing this world was to think of the pangs which he knew would rend the hearts of his unhappy parents when they should receive the news.

But, I hope, I do not repine at this difpenfation, though my flefh trembles beneath the rod, fince, if I know the fecrets of my own foul, I durst not ask to have this darling child alive again though I were fure to have my request immediately granted. He is removed from the numerous temptations to vice which his rank in life, joined to the advantages of his fortune and perfon, might have exposed him to, and can never know nor need fuch an affliction as constrains me to shed almost inceffant tears notwithstanding the fense I have of the mercy, as well as justice of this decree of unerring Wifdom. This often adds to the burthen I labour under, as it shows me too clearly the imperfection both of my refignation and faith. It is true the tendereft band which held me to the earth is diffolved, but I have still many duties to practife, though, I am afraid, the weight which hangs upon my heart hinders me from performing them with the chearfulness I ought, though I think I exert myfelf to the utmost I am able. In this diftreffed condition let me beg your earneft prayers, that the God of peace and comfort may let his light fhine upon my foul, and, according to his promife, give reft to me who am weary and heavy VOL. II. laden

Digitized by Google

[114]

laden with fin and forrow, and who am entirely convinced of the vanity and impotence of all worldly affiftance. My lord, I blefs God, enjoys a tolerable degree of health, and my daughter (with both her children) is well; fhe joins with her father in affurances of their regard for you.

I am very glad to hear that you are recovering fuch a fhare of health as I hope will make the remainder of your days comfortable, and enable you to go on doing good by your writings and example. I am at prefent difordered with a flow fever which prays upon my ftrength and fpirits, but I imagine that the air and quiet of the country, where I hope to be in about three weeks, will remove this complaint. I am, with real efteem, Sir, your most faithful and obliged fervant,

HARTFORD.

P. S. I take the liberty to fend you a Poem, which if you have not feen, may perhaps afford you an hour's amufement.

LETTER II.

REV. SIR, Percy-Lodge, Nov. 15, 1747.

L HE last time I troubled you with a letter, was to return you thanks on the Glory of Christ, a subject which can never be exhausted, or ever thought of of without calling for all the praife which our hearts are capable of in our prefent imperfect flate. My gratitude to you is again awakened by the obligation I am under (and, indeed, the whole chriftian church) to you for giving Dr. Doddridge the plan, and engaging him to write his excellent book of the Rife and Progrefs of Religion in the Soul; I have read it with the utmost attention and pleasure, and, I would hope with some advantage to myself, unless I should be fo unhappy as to find the impression it has made on my heart wear off like the morning dew which passfeth away, which God in his mercy avert.

If I have a correspondence with him, I could wish you would convey my thanks to him, and the affurance that I shall frequently remember him in my humble (though weak) address to the throne of Almighty Grace, (and which I know myself unworthy to look up to any otherwise than through the merits and sufferings of our everblessed Saviour) that he may go on to spread the knowledge and practice of his doctrine, and that he may add numbers to the church, and finally hear those blessed words, "Well done thou good and faithful fervant, enter thou into thy Master's joy."

I cannot help mentioning to you the manner of this book falling into my hands, as I think there was fomething providential in it. About four months

I 2

ago

[116]

ago my poor lord had fo totally loft his appetite, that his physicians thought it necessary for him to go to the Bath, I was not a moment in doubt whether I should attend him there, because I knew it was my duty, and befides I could not have been eafy to be absent when I hoped my care might be of fome use: yet I undertook the journey with a weight upon my fpirits, and a reluctance which is not to be defcribed, though I concealed it from him. Since the great affliction with which it pleafed Almighty God to vifit me by the death of a most valuable and only fon, I found myself happiest in almost an entire retreat from the world; and being of a fudden called into a place where I remembered to have feen the utmost of its hutry and vanity exerted, terrified my imagination to the last degree, and I shed tears every time I was alone, at the thoughts of what I expected to encounter; yet this dreaded change has by the goodnefs of God proved one of the happiest periods in my life, and I can look back upon no part of it with greater thankfulness and fatisfaction. I had the comfort to fee my lord Hartford recovering his health by the use of those waters, as fast as I could hope for. I found it was no longer neceffary (as formerly, to avoid giving offence) to be always or frequently in company; I enjoyed the converfation of two worthy old friends whom I did not

not expect to meet there; and had an opportunity of renewing my acquaintance with Lady Huntingdon, and admiring that truly christian spirit which feems to animate the whole course of her life: and as I feldom went out, I read a great deal, and Frederick the bookfeller used to fend me the new books which he received on the waggon nights. of which I kept what I chofe, and fent back the the reft. One night he fent me the account of fome remarkable paffages relating to the Life of Colonel Gardiner; as I had known this gentleman in his unconverted state, and often heard with admiration the fudden and thorough change of his conduct, for many years, it gave me a curiofity to read a book which feemed to promife me fome information upon that fubject. I was fo touched with the account given of it, that I could not help fpeaking of it to almost every body I faw; among others, the dowager lady Hyndford came to make me a vifit in the morning, and as I knew the was of his country and had lived much in it, I begun to talk to her of the book, and happened to name the author, Upon which fhe faid fhe would believe whatever he wrote, for he was a truly good man, and had wrote upon the Rife and Progress of Religion in the Soul, in a manner which she was fure would please me. She gave me the title in writing, and I bought the book I 3

[118]

book the day before I left Bath. I have now been at home three weeks, and have already had the pleafure to engage feveral others to read it, who I hope will think of it as I do. I would wifh to trouble you to write to me yourfelf, but a letter from your amanuenfis to let me know how you enjoy your health, and whether you are ftill carrying on fome work of your pen, to the glory of our great Mafter, would be a very fincere pleafure to me. Let me beg to be remembered in your prayers, for I am every day more fenfible of the imperfection of my own, and yet I hope my heart is fincere in its defire that it may be brought to a perfect conformity and fubmiffion to the will of my heavenly Father.

My lord Hartford always mentions you with regard, and will be glad of your acceptance of the affurance of his friendship. I am, with an affectionate esteem, Sir, your most faithful and obliged humble fervant,

1

til in ann an

5 10 8

1 1 1

and the formation of the

. Another address to the second of

HARTFORD.

and the comparison

1. A. 1.

the second

From

Digitized by Google

[119]

From Mr. JAMES PETTIT to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER T.

REVEREND SIR.

December, 1728.

 $\mathbf{T}_{\mathbf{HE}}$ bookfeller has promifed me another fet of Poems, fo that if you think them worth a place in your library be pleafed to accept them; I never could relifh French poetry; fo many words, and fo very few thoughts; fometimes one flat conceit fpun into fix or feven tedious lines, which is intolerable: I love just the contrary, a great deal of good, deep, nervous fense, crowded into a few emphatical words; this is brightly exemplified in these Poems, where almost every line furprizes with a new beautiful thought, and inimitably devout, and have fome reafon to believe them more than human compositions.

I shewed your letter to my fisters, they liked it extremely well, are of your opinion, and faid it was their own fentiments expressed.

I differ a little from you upon the heads of idolatry, enthusiasm, sabbath-days, sacraments, chriftian perfection, millenium, eternity of hell torments, and original fin ! which, as taught by the church, is Adam's transgreffion, derived from him,

I 4

[120]

him, and coming down to every particular man, as imputed guilt.

Now, this is a doctrine fo fhocking to all my rational powers, reflecting fo much diffhonour upon the attributes of God, that was it in every page of the Bible, as I am fure it is in one; was an angel from heaven to preach it I could not believe it: if I that am evil, would not impute one fervant's fault to another, much lefs will an infinitely wife and good God. Our protestant divines have built fo much upon this falle foundation, that I fincerely believe they have given great occasion to the deifm of the prefent age, at leaft they have given them a handle of invincible triumph.

As I take it, it is the univerfal confent of the orthodox, that Adam's imputed guilt, and Chrift's imputed righteoufnefs, muft fland and fall together. Now, were I vicioufly inclined (as I believe vice is the foundation of all deifm) I would throw off my religion, and glory that I could prove that maxim of imputed guilt demonstrably falfe, and confequently the other muft fall; but I fee no manner of connection between them, Chrift's imputed righteoufnefs is a noble, glorious doctrine, which I believe, and upon which I entirely depend, well knowing there is no other robe wherein God's children can appear lovely in his eyes but imputed guilt.

An

An enlightened man that knows what guilt is, has no words to express the horror of the thought. I have lived a life comparatively innocent, but I have too much of omission and commission to be pardoned, not to bring in Adam's (and you may truly put in Herod's and Nero's) to inflame the account.

I am very well aware that there are two or three texts in the fifth of Romans which feem to look that way, and upon which, I fuppofe, the whole doctrine is built; and I really believe St. Peter had that chapter in his thoughts when he faid, "Our dearly beloved brother Paul writes fome few things hard to be underflood." But I do not content myfelf with fuch a notion, I have a very good fenfe of the words, which is perfectly fatisfactory to me, though I do not expect it fhould be fo to any one elfe. I will tell you how I underfland thefe texts, (not in a dictating way) but only to fhew you that I entertain no fentiment that I think inconfiftent with any part of the New Teftament.

Romans v. 12, 18 and 19, thefe I take to be parallel texts, and the meaning of them, in a few words, to be, that as every individual man, in his pre-exifting flate, by his own voluntary act and deed loft his original innocence, fo God fet up Adam as a common head by whom fin fhould be introduced

introduced to this world. This (I repeat it) is not faid to teach you, who I have reafon to believe are very well verfed in the fpiritual, hidden, myftical fenfe of the Bible, and I am fully perfuaded that there are innumerable texts that have vaft depths of divine fense yet unfathomed, which the vulture's eye hath not yet feen, nor are the wifeft and best men yet able fully to explain them; and it is a very great joy to my foul when I can difcern any new ray of that fort of light. I fuppose that a minister, whole life has been employed in theological . ftudies, and who has been fo long converfant with fathers and bodies of divinity as you have been, must have his mind unavoidably tinctured with their articles of creed, and the better a man is, the more apt he is to contract a reverential refignation for things he too eafily efteems facred. But whereinfoever you and I differ, I am fure we both agree in referring all to Jefus the judge; I firmly truft that we both hold the head, even an incarnate God, the Lamb that was flain, who is worthy of everlasting adoration, worship and love, to whom I pray that he may be your almighty friend, your infallible guide, the constant companion of your life, and when this fhort life is ended, your everlafting portion and exceeding great reward. I am, with great respect, your most humble fervant,

J. PETTIT.

LETTER

[123]

LETTER II.

- REVEREND SIR,

đ

January, 1729.

I MUST write to you once more, though I am fenfible your hands (or rather your head and your heart) are always full of important bulinefs, fo that you have fomething elfe to do befides anfwering letters; therefore if you will favour me with one more, I promife you this fhall be my laft; wherein, difmiffing all controverfies (of which religion are the worft) I will tell you my fentiments of prayer and devotion: in your writings you have liberally diftributed of that treafure wherewith God has inwardly enriched you, and though I can fay nothing but what is faint in comparison, yet if I can excite you to write fomething that may advance me in the ways of God, I fhall gain my end.

I think the most natural division of prayer is, into central and fensible, the central nothing can destroy but a deliberate act of known fin, which one that is born of God cannot (not physically, as a man may thrust his hand into the fire if he will, but morally) commit; but the fensible, what wide breaches; days spent in business, nights in sheep: I have been long fully convinced that every minute void of devotion is a lost minute; and, I am

Digitized by Google

[124]

am sure, there is not a moment of a christian's life (except fleep) inconfiftent with a fixed view of God and Jefus Chrift; this is certainly (I fpeak it with modefty) a fine speculation. But, how arduous the attempt, how defirable the progress, how unspeakably noble and happy the attainment; but, how difficult the enemy without, and the more dangerous enemy within, and efpecially the principalities and powers above level all their fiery darts against a praying foul, fo that every christian's fituation is hazardous and melancholy, and they fadly feel the truth of what you have wifely faid, " that it is all winter here;" perpetual prayer is ftrongly urged in many places of the Pfalms and New Testament even literally, but mistically in texts without number.

This is what Solomon exhorts us to purfue, when he difplays the beauties of wildom; this is the fire on the altar that never goes out; the kingdom of God within us; the pearl of great price; and the treasure hid in the field of folitude. This is the river of living water flowing out of him that believes, the well fpringing to eternal life; the white ftone ; the new name ; the hidden manna ; the feal on the forehead; and (to name no more, fuppofing you know them much better than I) the path which the vulture's eye hath not feen nor the lion's foot trod; and it is most certainly true, that the

3

the finest orator at the bar cannot pray to God with fuch apt expressions as a devout, though an illiterate old man or woman, which shews it to be a science of divine inspiration; and, indeed, a man can have nothing of this nature but what is given him from above.

Lord teach us to pray; happy the man to whom God grants this heavenly request, and makes him joyful in the inward house of prayer; this is sabbath, facraments and all. It was for the love of prayer (not fear of perfecution) that holy men of. old (who wanted to be alone with God) retired to caves and dens of the earth, of whom the world was not worthy. I admire the unfearchable depths of the wildom and love of God, when I read one of the most finished characters in the Bible, given to a man as yet a heathen. Cornelius, a devout man, fearing God, giving much alms, praying always. I am apt to think that God calls every particular man in a path peculiar to himfelf, which would not fuit any other perfon, and that he infpires his faithful fervants with fecret impulfes by which he enlightens, enlivens, enflames their fouls. and instructs by the unction of his holy spirit, fo that they have no need of any outward teacher; he calls fome to a courfe of mortification and felfdenial; others fpend their whole lives under a continual sense of God's immediate presence, and

and thereby have all their graces and pious affections maintained in a lively exercise; others live in conftant holy raptures, (fuch as Bonne Armelle) transported with divine love, receiving hourly new and fresh evidence of God's love to them, and returning back to God vows of eternal fidelity; fome he calls to the fervice of the church, and crowns the labours of others with a fabbath of reft and contemplation in this life : happy the man that is faithful to the divine attraction, and that abides with God in his inward calling, our Lord Jesus Christ, "that great pattern of the faints, (as vou stiled him when I heard you last) was a man of uninterrupted prayer and praife day and night, fleeping and waking;" and when it is faid, "He went into a mountain and continued all night in the prayer of God," (as I take it) it was not spoke only of that night but of every night and every hour, for every action of his life was done in the moment of eternity, and he was always upon the mountain of divine prayer.

A man that loves and prays may do what he will, for he can will nothing amifs; fuch a man will make it his whole ftudy how he fhall walk before God in all the ftrictnefs of an innocent life, how he fhall exercise himself in all the duties of his holy religion, how he may render himself amiable in the eyes of God, and may avoid every thing that that may in the leaft offend him; fuch a man thinks it a joyful (rather than an awful) thought that God fearches the heart and fees our most fecret imaginations, and he is never fo happy as when remote from every human eye and ear, he can freely pour out his foul in rapid prayer to that God whole eyes are upon the righteous, and his ears always open to their cry, and who underftands the language which words cannot utter; may this be your and my hourly delightful practice till our imperfect prayers be changed into triumphant praifes, and we never cease faying, "Holy! Holy! Holy! unto him that loved us and washed us from fin in his own blood be eternal glory!"

I wifh you unwearied conftancy and increasing advances in that path of perfection you have made fo great progress in, and all possible happiness, temporal, spiritual, and eternal; and am, your most obedient humble servant,

J. PETTIT.

Isaiah xxxiii. 7. I believe this is fpoken of the angels weeping bitterly while our Lord hung upon the crofs, as the context in ver. 5. plainly shews, and I think it a noble testimony to the folemn pomp of the passion.

LETTER

[128]

LETTER III.

REV. SIR,

December 3,----.

As I have told you that I admire your book (which I fincerely do) fo I cannot forbear hinting fomething wherein I do not fo exactly agree with you, I think you are too fevere upon the poor ignotant Roman catholics, who kils a crucifix in testimony of devotion; which (when done with a temper of mind corresponding to the outward action) I think worthy the highest commendation, confidering that the love of the facred humanity of Jefus, is the most natural guide to the practice of all virtue, and perfectly level to the capacity of the vulgar; your own thoughts will fuggeft more upon this head, to illustrate my fentiments, than I can fay myself. And then you are still harder upon the head of Romish enthusiasts, who you represent as appearing more like furies than chriftians : this is fo unlike good Mr. Watts, who, I am fure, is full of that charity that thinks no evil, and believeth all things, that I account for it by fuppoling it to be an obliging deference to the opinion of an auditory, averfe to popery, and which upon fecond thoughts you yourfelf may judge a little too harfh. As to the Romifh religion, I efteem it the worft in the world, a complication of folly

folly and wickednefs; but to my altonishment I have found that God has raifed up amongst them fuch examples of fublime devotion, fervent charity, strict temperance; such men, whose days were spent in unwearied obedience, and their nights in uninterrupted prayer and contemplation, that of them it might be faid, that they lived the religion of Jefus, that they brought heaven down to earth, that their life of Christ was manifest in their mortal bodies, and that they flood complete in the whole will of their God. I may guess that you had in your thoughts Sir Francis or St. Anthony, who to the eyes of the world appeared ridiculous and distracted, but they were inwardly inflamed, and the love of God was in their hearts like a fire shut up in their bones; I often wonder that pious and devout men do not commit (what the world would call) greater extravagancies, fuch as speaking aloud the name of Jesus in the streets before they were aware, which I think would be a natural refult of that infinite fund of love, and bank of devotion, they feel in their breafts; indeed, when men lift up their eye balls with a defign to deceive, this is mean and contemptible beyond the reach of words, but when I fee any man do so I never suspect him, because I think it an unavoidable effect of an elevated foul, and because the world rather treat such a man with laughter K

[130]

laughter and fcorn than encourage him to affect and diffemble a religious exterior. I would not have fent this if I had not been fure (from what I know of you) that you would take it in good part. I write it in fimplicity, and not in the fpirit of reproof and finding fault, for I look upon you as one anointed with the Holy Ghoft, whom I believe God has made a fpiritual father to many an heir of heaven, and to whom I am well affured Jefus will fay, "Well done good and faithful fervant."

Take not this as a compliment, for flattery I abhor.

I have fent the three other volumes of Poems; your fentiments of them would be acceptable to your humble fervant,

Digitized by Google

J. PETTIT.

From

[131]

From Mr. Edward Cave to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

REVEREND SIR, St. John's Gate, Dec. 16, 1734.

As a stranger I ought to make some apology for giving you this trouble; but your goodnature will excuse my prefumption, and your known attachment to the Belles Lettres is encouragement enough to expect your attention to what is offered you by one who is a well-wisher to the sciences.

The undertaker of the Gentleman's Magazine, a monthly book, which you have poffibly heard of (I dare not prefume it has merit enough to deferve a place in your library) for the entertainment of his readers, and as a fpur to ingenuity, annually propofes a fubject to exercise the wits of the age, and to fpirit emulation, annexes a prize to the best performances. The first subject of this kind he offered the public was, on Her Majesty's Grotto, and the poems wrote thereon were inferted in feveral magazines in the year 1733, and published in a separate pamphlet, called The Contest; and the prizes were adjudged according to the impartial opinion of fome gen-K 2 tlemen

tlemen who were fo kind as to undertake that office.

The subject given out for a prize for the year 1734, was Aftronomy. Four poems have been wrote upon it, which you will find, p. 503, 562, 563, 564; and the prize being to be determined this month, three of the writers, the fourth is unknown to us, unanimously refer the decision to your judgment and determination, declaring their entire fatisfaction in your opinion, to whomfoever it shall give the preference; only please to observe, there are two degrees of merit; the first is entitled to the best prize, the other to the fecond best. If you will be fo good as to comply with their requeft, they will efteem it as a peculiar favour, and you will also hereby oblige him, who is, with true respect, and very great esteem, your humble fervant,

EDW. CAVE.

LETTER II.

REVEREND SIR,

St. John's Gate, March 11, 1.735.

Am commissioned by the gentlemen, who are candidates for the prize, to return you their most grateful acknowledgments for the pains you have fo kindly taken, in discussing their respective claims. They did not expect fo learned and critical tical a differtation on their feveral pieces, whole merit, they imagined, was far from entitling them to fo great an honour. But fince you have condefcended, in fo polite and candid a manner to examine their feveral pretensions to the prize, it is the least part of their gratitude to declare their unanimous fatisfaction in your opinion of their deferts, and accordingly have amicably adjusted the difference betwixt themselves.

With regard to what you have added in the poff(cript to your letter, I muft allow, Sir, there has been too much reafon for the cenfure you have paffed on the Magazine; but it fhall be my future care to let nothing pafs of that kind, and to convince the world I am much better pleafed with ingenuity of a more ferious turn, I have propofed a confiderable reward for poems on five fublime fubjects; on which, if it fuited your leifure, and you have not taken an abfolute leave of the Mufes, I fhould be proud of a poem from Dr. Watts.

I must own myself tardy in not paying you my respects till now; but multiplicity of business, and a great deal of illness has been the reason, which I trust your goodness will take as an excuse for a neglect not intended by your very humble fervant,

EDW. CAVE.

К 3

Digitized by Google

From

[134]

From the Bishop of YORK to Dr. WATTS.

REV. SIR, Downing-ftreet, Westminster, Oct. 16, 1739.

I Have received your favour of the 10th of this month, and have great pleafure in obferving, that my fmall benevolence to Mr. Leland will be doubled to the good man by your leave to find its way to him through the hands of fo good and valuable a friend.

On that account also it is, that I take the liberty to ask the further favour of knowing from you, if the good man's papers have escaped the flames, and that we may yet hope to see the reply which we have heard he was preparing to a second volume, not long since published by the shameless enemy of the person and doctrine of our bleffed Saviour.

May the good God of heaven and earth fupport and affift us all in our just endeavours to repel, with vigour, the virulent and impious affaults on the whole fabrick of our common faith; and to detect, with temper, the fallacious and unmanly arts employed by the modern adversaries of our holy religion, with a degree of boldness and inveteracy, teracy, not to be equalled by those of any age that I have read of fince the days of Julian the Apostate.

Give me leave to return to you in kind all your good wifnes to me, together with the true efteem and fincere respect of, reverend Sir, your faithful and obliged humble fervant,

LAU. EBOR.

Digitized by Google

[136]

From G. A. FRANCKIUS, S. P. D. to Dr. WATTS.

LETTER I.

LITTERAS, quas ad me dedifti, vir reverende, animi amiciffimi fignificationibus refertas, una cum munere librorum & æris longe gratiffimo recte accepi, & eo quidem lætior, quo minus hæc omnia expectata venerunt : qua de re & certiorem te quam primum facere decrevi, & gratias fimul agere pro eo ac decet quam maximas. Declarasti hac ratione quanti apud te fierent illa opera parente pie instituta, & a me ope immortalis Dei suffulto adhuc continuata. Singulare imprimis mihi gaudium attulit, quod intellexi illas fiduciæ & spei in Deo opt. max. collocatæ rationes, quas & b, parens fectatus eft, & ego amplector perquam proh dolor! his nostris temporibus ignotas, adeo tibi probari, teque eodem fidei spiritu totum inflammatum agi. Exinde enim evenisse arbitror, ut b. parentem quoad vixit amantissime coleres, & ejusdem obitum graviter lugeres, tuasque lacrimas, ut scribis, cum nostris misceres, uti ex illa doloris societate aliquid, quod fieri folet, confolationis caperemus. Audiat Deus vota precesque, quas pro incolumitate

L

Digitized by Google

&

& incrementis rei divinæ & in universo terrarum orbe & inter nos inprimis, fudisti ardentissimas. Averruncet pro summa, qua suos souet, benignitate mala, quæ ecclesiæ imminent quotidie, contra vero felicitatem illius magis in dies magisque efflorescere & perennare jubeat, eique plures Watsios, & fi amanter mavis Augustos Hermannos Franckios susses fuscitet, per quos emolumentis illius consulat. Quorum veterum fore ut rei reddamur, neutiquam dubito, innumeris enim issue luculentissis speciminibus per illud tempus, quod post mortem b. parentis effluxit, cognovimus, curæ cordique nos Deo nostro essentie, quare jam audentiores facti in posterum eadem quid quod majora exspectabimus.

Libri quos amoris tui documenta tranfmififti te fcriptore digniffimos, bibliothecæ orphanotrophei decus infigne tuique nominis fummam venerationem apud lecturos conciliabunt. Licet enim illis fermonibus facris de ftatu animarum poft mortem, qui in germanicam linguam tranflati ante biennium apud nos prodierunt, & ex quibus b. parens brevi ante mortem lectis ingentem delectationem cepit, nominis celebritatem fis confecutus, illam tamen vehementer auctum iri confido, fi in bibliotheca noftra publica & reliquorum tuorum laborum ufura omnibus concedetur.

Nobiliff. Hollifium meis verbis valere quam rectiffime & feliciter agere jubeto. Quod reliquum est • est tuo amori, benevolentiæ & fanctiori inter deprecandum recordationi me, measque rationes omnes, quas quod ad communis nostri Domini causam pertinent, & tuas appello, vehementer etiam atque etiam commendo. Si quæ a me in te officia proficisci poterunt, non committam prosecto ut aliquid exspectetur aut postuletur, quod in viribus meis positum erit, in quo non expectationem tuam superare annitur. Multum falutatus a Collegis meis, quibus ex illo libro de quo supra mentionem feci, fatis innotuisti, iterum iterumque vale.——Dabam Halae, die 3. Id. Octobr. Anno 1728.

LETTER II.

SERIUS, vir reverende, ad nos acceffit Manitius nofter, cui litteras tuas ad me perferendas tracidifti, quippe quas, fexto atque vicefimo Aprilis die fcriptas, ante fex demum hebdomades mihi reddidit; libellorum deinde fasciculus post integri fere mensis spatium adserebatur. Quam ob causam, præsertim cum aliquot tibi munuscula vicissim transmittenda viderentur, non miraberis, vir reverende, quod nunc demum litteris tuis rescribam.

Primum ergo tibi, ut debeo, gratias ago, quas poffum, maximas cum de favore tuo, quem erga me me atque orphano-tropheum nostrum luculenter demonstrasti ; tum de libellis, quos olim, quosque nuper denuo muneri orphanotropheo missifi. Quid? quod reperi etiam adpositos quinque aureos, atque adeo multis me tibi nominibus obstrictum esse intellexi.

Ceterum omnes isti præstantes ingenii tui fætus in bibliotheca orphanotrophei nostri servantur: illum vero, quem de morte & cælo confcripfifti, & qui vernacula nostra ante aliquot annos prodiit, iterum nunc typis effe divulgatum fcias. Ouod ad meditationes tuas de emendandis Christianorum rebus attinet, id apud nos agitur, ut potiora ex illis momenta speciatim notentur, & recensionibus corum, quæ ad stabiliendum Dei regnum spectant, (vulgo, den Sammlungen zum Bau des Reiches Gottes) interferantur. Ex tribus brevioribus fcriptis præcipue laudem meretur Domini Jenningii Tractatus, quo de prædicando Jesu Christo & orationibus facris ad pietatis exercitium recte dirigendis, egregie commentatus eft, quæ commentatio integra memoratis recensionibus interferetur. Omnis fane pietatis atque falutis cardo in falvatoris noftri cognitione recta versatur: quare academiæ noftræ parentes, of yuy in agyious id femper egerunt, ut falutari fospitatoris cognitione auditorum animos imbuerent, atque eandem nobis quoque provinciam præcipue demandatum effe arbitramur, quotquot in

Digitized by Google

in vinea Domini adhuc operamur & animas Christo lucrari allaboramus. Neque minus vero lætamur, quod in Anglia quoque fint, qui eandem fibi metam præfixerunt. Efficit præterea humanitas rua, vir Doctiffime, ut ea, quæ cum a B. parente meo, tum a me Latine scripta sunt, transmittere nullus dubitem. Spero enim fore, ut studium tibi noftrum haud difpliceat. At vero, libri plane non compacti tibi offeruntur. Sed facile mihi, confido, ignosces, quandoquidem nostrorum opificum operam iis voluminibus, quæ apud vos compinguntur, longe postponendam esse fatis constat, mihique significatum est, ægre in Angliam admitti libros alibi terrarum compactos : quam ob rem cavendum effe duco, ne qua molestia tibi adferatur. In libello ifto, qui de Chrifto scripturæ nucleo agit, appendix habetur, quo non nulla de Apostolica Christi cognitione exponuntur, e quibus, quid B. parens meus de Christi cognitione statuerit, facile intelligi possunt. Prodiit ejusdem epistola vom erbaulichen predigen, sive de orationibus facris ita habendis, ut ad oinodoun' omnia referantur. Jussi hanc epistolam, ut a te legi possit, in Latinam linguam transferri : quam interpretationem, in præsentia nondum absolutam, fimulatque fieri potest, etiam tibi perferendam curabo. Non quidem accuratius utrumque elaboratum est, sed familiaris tantum fermonis habitus est cum in hoc, tum in illo

illo feripto : varia tamen, quibus delecteris, quæque ad tuam & Domini Jenningii mentem plane funt adcommodata, in utroque reperiri mihi videntur. Quod reliquum eft, Manitium, fupra nominatum, postquam per aliquot hebdomades apud nos fuit, ad obertantes & domo Ifraelis oves revifendas nuper iam hinc discessifie scito. Vale, vir reverende, vale per summi numinis virtutem, quæ vires tuas senectute attenuatas ita roboret, ut in multos adhuc annos ipsi vivere poss. Precibus tuis, quoad hac aura vesceris, habeas me commendatum, atque ita tibi persuadeas, me nominis tui immemorem haud effe futurum. Collegæ mei omnem tibi falutem vicissim adprecantur. Scripsi Halae, d. 15 Septembr. 1735.

LETTER III.

LITTERÆ tuæ, quas 23 Febr. exarafti, vir reverende, perlatæ quidem ad me funt : multitudine autem laborum meorum evenit, us nihil huc usque ad illas responderim. Tandem officio meo nolui diutius deesse, consistus, diuturnum filentium in meliorem partem te esse interpretaturum. Scias itaque dulcem mihi fuisse epistolam tuam, ex illa cognoscenti, voluminibus, quæ nuper transmissa a me sunt, te non modo delectatum esse, fed opera tua

Digitized by Google

[142]

tua etiam accidisse, ut Dn. Jenningsius, quem meo nomine viciffim falutatum velim, illam parentis mei de facris orationibus epiftolam anglice interpretandam fusceperit. Spero enim fore, faltem ex animo pretor, ut ex hoc qualicunque opufculo fructum aliquem capiant ingenui lectores. De libello, quem litteris tuis adjunxisti, gratias tibi ago, eumque libris orphanotrophei noftri adnumeratum effe; istum vero, quem de morte & cælo ipfe confcripfifti, iterum jam vernacula noftra publice exferibi atque divulgari, feire te vole; ex quo adparet habere labores tuos fructum aliquem. quo lacteris. Ceterum adversam quidem valetudinem tuam, qua diu multumque laborare fignificas, doleo; confido tamen, fempiternam mortalitatis memoriam menti falutarem fuiffe, & quic-, quid tibi voluptatis per corporis dolores detractum eft, id falvatoris noftri vulneribus mille modis restitutum esse; fimulque precor, ut hasce litteras legens, dudum jam convalesceris, &, fi Deo visum fuerit, magis magisque confirmatus, complures annos in gregis tui commodum vinas & vigeas. Vale, scripfi Halae d. 23 Oct. 1736.

LETTER IV.

REVERENDI Ziegenhagenii litteris relatum legi, vir reverende, quod denuo munificentiæ tuæ in orphanotropheum noftrum aliquod extare volueris



ris documentum. Proinde non possum non, quin tibi gratum & obstrictum tester animum meum, & largiffimam Dei O. M. compensationem adprecer. Scias quoque, pecuniam istam ex isto ære. quod pro Indis ad Christum covertendis missum a nobis fervatur, orphanotropheo folutam effe; Rev. Ziegenhagenium vero eandem, quam a te accepit, ad fummam istam, quæ per Angliam ad Indos mittitur, retulisse. Præterea gratias tibi quoque habeo de epistola tua quam 12 Aprilis die fcriptam his demum diebus accepi. Significas enim parentis mei epistolam de sermonibus sacris recte habendis, quam-plurimos in Anglia habere amatores. Est hoc, quod merito gaudeam, quia res Domini fine dubio aliquod inde incrementum est perceptura. Cum epistolam hanc tibi transmitterem, vir reverende, mentionem quoque feci scripti illius, quo parens meus de cognitione Christi pauca differuit. Addita est ejus interpretatio Latina commentationi de Christo Scriptur e nucleo, quæ haud ita pridem etiam Anglice reddita produt. Neque minus illud opusculum quam plurimis vestratium, opinor, carum & acceptum effe futurum, fi Anglice legendum exhiberetur. Ex libellis tuis istum quoque de Sacrificio Christi expiatorio, & Spiritus SanEti charismatibus, in vernaculam nostram translatum effe, spero te cognovisse. Exemplar ejus una cum duobus

[144]

duobus programmatibus, auctoritate publica, quia Decanus eram, a me conscriptis, nuper ad Rev. Ziegenhagenium transmiss, multi sane ambabus, quod aiunt, manibus librum hunc exceptre, neque dubium est ullum, quin volo tuo, ut scilicet Deus in Christo glorificetur, hac opera satisfiat. Quibus precibus nostras quoque sociatas esfe, persuafum habeto. Tandem gratias tibi ago de opofculis, quæcum litteris tuis reddita mihi funt, & ex voluntate tua libris orphanotrophei nunc adnumerantur. Præ reliquis mihi placuit illud de vi & impotentia rationis human a. Argumentum enim eft dignum & neceffarium, quod inter nos quoque fedulo expendatur & inculcetur: fiquidem quam plurimi litteratorum noftrorum recentiore Philofor phia Leibnitio Wolfiana eo abripiuntur, ut rationi plus, quam par est, tribuant, & adouvauíar suam obliviscentes, divina omnia ratione adsequi & emetiri cupiant. Quo fit, ut amissa ratione, non nisi µwGiav suam aperiant. Testis est præcipue auctor Bibliorum Wertheimenfium, qui Chriftum ex Mofe climinandum & quamplurima dicta in alienum fensum pervertenda curanit. Hanc ab causfam optarim, ut fifieri potest, libellus iste tuus nostratibus quoque legendus proferatur. Ceterum etiam reliqui libelli, maxime qui statum ecclesiæ vestræ docent, mihi fuere pergrati. Iste vero; quem de humilitate feu animi demiffione confcripfifti.

fifti, in memoriam mihi revocavit Du Lignonii, qui Labadii partes fecutus est, commentationem, lingua Batavica de Nedrige Van Herten inscriptam, quam Germanice redditam me non sine fructu legisse memini. Quod reliquum est, huc usque te valuisse, gaudeo, & ut non corpore solum con. stanter valeas, sed & Numinis amore mens tua magis magisque fruatur, ex animo precor. Scripsi Halae d. 13 Augusti 1737.

L E T T E R IV.

QUemadmodum tibi nuper, vir admodum reverende & Doctifime de parentis mei epistola, quam Anglice interpretandam & typis mandandam curavisti, gratias egi: ita quoque nunc gratam tibi mentem teftor, quod ejuídem interpretationis duo exemplaria mihi transmiseris. Novum enim hoc amoris erga me tui documentum esse indicavi. Qua de causa eo magis opto, ut in multos adhuc annos etiam atque etiam valeas, faltem nullus tibi in hac vita dies transeat, quin favoris divini fructibus vescaris, quo de tuo etiam nos lætemur bono, & plures alii habeant, de quo fibi gratulentur. Reverendis Miffionariis, in Domino mihi longe cariffimis, Obuchio, Wiedebrockio & Kolhoffio copiam spero factam esse te VOL. II. adeundi. L

adeundi, quos ut porro fauori & precibus tuis commendatos habeas, humanifiime ex te peto. Quod reliquum eft, pereximium librum tuum, quem de Chrifto redemptore & fanctificatore nostro conscriptifti, traditum a me effe fcias, ut in vernaculam nostram conversus, typis exscribatur. Id quod haud quaquam tibi displiciturum confidimus. Vale & nos amare perge. Scripsi Halae d. 13 Jan. 1737.

Digitized by Google

From

[147]

From Jo. Hen. Callenbern to Dr. WATTS.

 $\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{AGNAM}}$ ex litteris, libellique tuis cepi voluptatem; illæ enim tui erga me favoris teftes funt, hie animo infuper meo fructum attulerunt. Quicquid efficiendæ, firmandæque piæ animi demiffioni infervit, id cupide usurpo, ex quo intellexi quam pertinax, & infidiofa fit vitiofitas, que ei adversatur, dictorum a certæ formæ abstinentla virorum caufam nunc accuratius novi. Reddar Deus christianos homines opinionum partim steriliores, partim tolerantiores, christique vere amantes, ac tenaces fundamenti, quantocunque locorum, aliove disjuncti fint intervallo, confociet ad tractandum & propagandum opus, quod unum est neceffarium ! Eo fenfu ut imbuerem tributes meos, sub lamphili nomine, abhinc septem annis, vulgari scriptum: Henrici Gulielmi Ludolfi, aulæ Anglicanæ secretarii, confilium de universæ ecclesiæ falute procuranda : quod, data occasione, tecum Directa ad beatum virum, Cott. communicato. Matherum narratio epistolica historici operis particula est. Complectitur illud Historiam Ecclesiæ Universæ inde ab anno superioris sæculi octogesimo nono; bona cujuívis, coctas in eo ample a me, commemorantur, at summatim mala; utraque sincere. L 2 Quomodo

Digitized by Google

Quomodo conatus noster circa Judæos succedat, nova relatio aperiet, quam alia via transmittam. Absoluta est Novi Testamenti editio Judaicogermanica, eodemque idiomate typis jam exscribitur Vetus Testamentum; in quo usque ad posteriorem Samuelis librum pervenimus. Primus laboris fructus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss frutus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss frucus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss frutus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss frutus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss fructus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss frucus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibuss fruque, Honoratiss fime Fautor; fervet te quam diutifsime inter mortales, luce ac gratia fua mentem tuam beat, laborique tuo feliciss fimum tribuat fuccess fum ! Vale in Christo, communi fervatore nostro, mihique favore perge. Scr. Halae Saxonum, d. 21 Maii, 1738.

Digitized by Google

From

From Mr. ISAAC WATTS to Mr. ENOCH WATTS.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I Send you the following definitions, or perhaps rather defcriptions, according to your requeft, being the fhorteft and most comprehensive that I can form upon the fubjects. Yours affectionately,

ISAAC WATTS.

The feveral opinions about religion, that are this day in England, are as follows: First, in respect of doctrine; Atheists, Deists, Arians, Socinians, Quakers, Papists, Arminians, Sabbatarians, Anabaptists, Calvinists, Baxterians, and Antinomians.

I. ATHEISTS.

First, Deny the being of God. 2d, Say that the world is eternal, that it had no beginning, and shall have no end, and that as men are continually born, and afterwards die, fo successfue generations shall last to eternity. Others indeed there are, who say the world was formed some thousands of years ago by atoms, or little particles of matter jumping together by chance, and that these atoms L_3 shall fhall after fome time fall to pieces again; and afterwards, it may be, jump into new worlds—a very pretty conceit ! So that they believe these atoms to be from eternity to eternity. 3d, Hence it follows, that there is nothing in man diffinct from his body, and that the soul is nothing but fine spirits, drawn from the blood and playing about in the brain. 4th, Hence it follows, that they own no after state, but as the brute dies so dies the man, and the foul dies with the body. 5th, As a confequence of all this, they think they may indulge themselves in all manner of pleasures.

II. DEISTS.

Firft, They own there is a God. 2d, That this God is to be worfhiped, *i. e.* by loving him, honouring, and having awful thoughts of him. 3d, They deny the fcriptures to be the word of God, and fo are called Antifcripturifts. 4th, They deny the Trinity and Chrift, and all the methods of the Chriftian Religion that are particularly revealed in fcripture, and oblige themfelves only to perform the duties of natural religion, *i. e.* loving and honouring God in general, and fometimes praying to him and giving him thanks, and being honeft among men. 5th, Hereby they fuppofe they fo pleafe God, that they fhall be in an happy ftare hereafter,

[I<u>5</u>I]

hereafter, if there be any fuch thing, for fome of them doubt whether there be or no.

III. A R I A N S.

Arians are old heretics, the difciples of one Arius, above one thousand years ago, and in our times fome men are apt to believe his errors, which are, First, That Christ is not real and true God, equal with the Father, but only a creature created before all things else, and God made use of him before he made the world. This notion they build upon the false interpretation of I John, i. ii. iii. and I Colof. xv. xvi. 2d, That Christ is called God only in respect of his office; that is, his doing miracles, his instructing the world, and such like. 3d, They deny the Holy Spirit to be a person in the Godhead, and so overthrow the Trinity, and hence they are called Anti-trinitarians.

IV. SOCINIANS.

There was one Socinus in Calvin's time, who revived the herefy of Arius, but explained it after another manner. First, The Socinians deny Christ to be real God, and yet they own the scripture to be the word of God as well as the Arians. 2d, They fay Christ did not die to fatisfy divine justice for our fins, but only to confirm the truth of his doctrine, and to give us a good example. They L. 4

Digitized by Google

deny a Trinity of perfons in the Deity; they deny original fin, and fay that children fin by imitation, not from corrupt nature. The foundation of their errors is that they make reason the interpreter of fcripture, and generally believe the foul fleeps with the body till the refurrection.

V. QUAKERS.

They did generally shake and quake at their first coming up, which was about fifty years ago, and thence had their name. They deny all ordinances, and fay, they are above them. 3d, They affirm perfection in this life, and deny that Jefus Chrift, who died at Jerusalem, to be true God. They own a light within, which they call Chrift and God, and fay it is in every man if he would attend to it, and they follow the motions of this light within in all their actions: This gives them the name of Enthuliafts; though they do not utterly deny scripture, yet speak meanly of it, say it is a dead letter, and that they do not need it because they have the holy fpirit in them, &c. they deny honour, and therefore they falute none. In their first rife they had a great many mad frantic fits, and strange. They are lately divided into two fects, one of them follow Pen, of the notions aforementioned, the other George Keith and Mead; and it is faid, they own Chrift the Son of God.

God, fatisfaction by him, and justification through him, and are by little and little leaving the old Quakers principles.

VI. PAPISTS.

They deny original fin in that extent as Calvinifts own it; also justification by faith alone, perfeverence, affurance, &cc. They own the doctrine of meritorious works, tradition of equal authority to fcripture, the worship of God by images and transfubstantiation, the constant facrifice of the mass, perfection in this life, and works of supererogation, invocation of faints, prayer for the dead, implicit faith, or believing whatever the pope fays, purgatory, the pope's supremacy over the church, feven facraments, and to other things contrary to the reformed churches.

VII. ARMENIANS.

There was one Pelagius of old, that invented feveral opinions about free-will, and against freegrace, those that followed him strictly were called Pelagians; those that allowed more to free-grace were called Semi-Pelagians, almost the fame with modern Armenians, called also Remonstrants, and by the common people Free-willers. Their notions are, that God elects none to falvation but on the account of that faith he foresees in them. 2d, That

Digitized by Google

That faith and fincere obedience are made the conditions of justification and falvation, just as Adam's perfect obedience would have entitled him to eternal life, and fo God reputes this imperfect obedience for perfect, having releafed the rigour of the law upon the account of Christ's fatisfaction, that God fent him to die without any particular defign to fave any particular perfon by it, but only to redeem all men in general, and now he applies falvation to all that believe and repent. That Chrift fo far redeemed all men, that none shall be condemned for original fin, nay, they are ready to fay. there is no original fin, or at least nothing in that extent, as Calvinists make it, that a natural man may use common grace, fo as to attain faving grace and at last falvation. That all the grace that God gives towards the conversion of a finner, is nothing but perfuading him and enlightening his understanding, but fome go farther and fay, that God gives fome little touches to the will of man, to move him to believe and repent, but all of them fay, that after all a man is left indifferent. They fay God gives a believer grace enough to perfevere, but he may not use it, and so fall. That no certainty of perfeverance in this life, and confequently no certainty of falvation without particular revelation.

VIII. SAB-

[155]

VIII. SABBATARIANS,

These are those who go by the name of Seventhday-men, because they suppose the Jewish subbath is not abolished, and therefore they observe our Saturday for their fabbath. They are against baptizing infants. Many of them now only aftert a happyflage of the church to be expected.

1

IX. ANABAPTISTS.

They differ not from Calvinifts in their doctrine, unlefs in the article of infant baptifm. They generally deny any children to be in covenant of grace, and fo deny the feal of the covenant to them. They deny baptifm by fprinkling to be real and true baptifm. In church government generally Independents.

X. CALVINISTS.

So called from John Calvin, a great reformer; his doctrine the fame with the Affembly's Confeffion of Faith.

XI. BAXTERIANS.

From Mr. Richard Baxter, whole defign was to reconcile Calvin and Arminius; his Body of Divinity is part of the one and part of the other. The one God has elected fome which fhall certainly be

[156]

be faved, and others to whom the Gofpel is preached have fufficient grace given them; that is, they have common grace, which if they improve well they shall have faving grace according to Ar-They own, according to Calvin, the meminius. rits of Christ's death to be applied to believers only; but also that all men are in a state capable of falvation. Mr. Baxter fays, there may be a certainty of perfeverance here, and yet he cannot tell whether a man may not have fo weak a degree of faving grace as to lofe it again; a-kin to Arminius. "But fo long as Mr. Baxter owns no falvation, but by the falvation of, and merits of Chrift, and no application of these without believing, and no true faith but what is the gift of God: hence there is fufficient ground to believe that his opinions, and his followers, who are generally not fo wide as himfelf, are not fo exceeding dangerous as fome men think them, and we may believe them true chriftians, though they may differ in many things from the confession of faith, and the general opinions of the reformers and reformed churches.

XII. ANTINQMIANS.

- Those called Antinomians now-a-days take not fo much care in expressing the Calvinistic doctrine, which most of them pretend to own, and so vent dangerous errors under such dangerous expressions as these : ł

ţ

these: 1st, That God sees no fin in his people, and therefore faints need not ask pardon. 2d, Chrift was a murderer, a blasphemer, &c. because he had those fins imputed to him. Chrift believed and repented for us as well as died for us. We must not try our affurance or the goodness of our estate by our graces or fanctification; there is no use of the law in driving a man to Christ, and therefore not to be preached. God loves a man never the better for holiness, nor an elect person the worse for unholiness: Christ is a believing fanctification, so far that he need not seek it in himfelf to evidence justification: faith is not so properly an acceptance of Christ as an affurance that he is ours.

The feveral opinions about religion are, fecondly, in refpect of difcipline and order. The three chief in England at prefent are called by the names of Episcopacy, Presbytery, and Independency.

I. EPISCOPACY.

These are those called Conformists, or Church of England. 1st, They own that a bishop is an officer appointed by Christ to over-see churches and their pastors, and in their hands are placed the keys of admission and excommunication of every

I

every particular church. 2d, All ordination of ministers ought to be by bishops. 3d, That the church, or these heads of it, have power to im= pole ceremonies. 4th, Hence they worship God in a ceremonious way, as the crofs in baptifm. bowing at the high altar, kneeling at the facrament, the furplice, and many other things teftify. sth, They not only allow but impose forms of prayer, and use little elfe. 6th, Though their great pretentions and chief fubjects of their fermons be peace, and love, and unity, though they own these ceremonies to be indifferent in their nature. and believe the Diffenters worship God aright; yet have they almost perfecuted them to death for not conforming. But it is hoped this perfecuting tenet does not belong to their church, but only was authorized and encouraged by men of power.

II. PRESBYTERY.

The true and original notion of prefbetery is, that God hath appointed a fynod, or clafs, or affembly of minifters, or elders, to be fuperior in power and government to any particular church or officers thereof. 2d, That thefe fynods or councils have power minifterially to determine controverfies in faith and difcipline, and that any perfon in a church may appeal to them for any injury received from any church, &c. but this opinion is almost worn worn off in England. The tenet of the Prefbyterians of our time and day are : 1st, That a minister ought to be ordained by the laying of the hands of other elders or ministers after examination, falling, and prayer. 2d, That a minister may be ordained fo as to have power given him to administer ordinances in general, even before he takes the charge of the church upon him. 3d, That there is no need of any new ordination when they are called to a particular congregation. 4th, That it is the office of a minister to rule in the church, and the peoples duty to confent, though generally the minister will not do any thing in the church without their confent. 5th, If all the church are willing any church act fhould be done, yet it muft not be done without confent of the minister. This is called the minister's having a negative voice, but this is contrary to rigid Independents. 6th, Their doctrine is generally Calvinistical, but many of those who are called Presbyterians have of late years inclined more to Mr. Baxter. 7th, They preach, that good knowledge and a fober converfation is not fufficient evidence of a good state, and yet usually enquire no farther than of the knowledge and conversation of those they admit into their churches; hence it follows, they are larger in church discipline than Independents. 8th, Most of them own the office of deacons in a church. 2

[160]

church, but generally deny any ruling elders diffinct from ministers, and yet many of them think it convenient to chuse two or three men of their church to inspect the conversations of others.

III. INDEPENDENTS.

There were fome of the Independents heretofore called Brownists, fome of whom were very irregular in the management of church affairs, but they are not to be found now; the tenets of rigid Independents are: 1st, That every church hath all the power of governing itself in itself, and that every thing done in a church must be by the majority of the votes of the brethren. 2d, That every church has its minister ordained to itself, and that he cannot administer the ordinances to any other people, and if he preaches among others it is but as a gifted brother. But the generality of Independents follow rather Doctor Owen's notions; their tenets are fuch as thefe : 1st, That the power of church government refides in the paflors and elders of every particular church, and that it is the duty of the people to confent; and, nevertheless, because every act in a church is a church act, they never do any thing without the confent of the people, though they receive no new authority by the peoples confenting. 3d, They generally think a minister not to be ordained but to

to a particular church, though many of them now think that by virtue of communion of churches, he may preach authoritatively, and administer the ordinances to other churches upon extraordinary occasions. 4th, That it is not absolutely necessary that a minister be ordained by the imposition of hands of other ministers, but only requisite that other ministers should be there present as advisers and affiftants when he is ordained by the church that is fet apart by their choice, his acceptance, mutual fasting and prayer. 5th, They generally hold more to the doctrine of Calvin than Prefbyterians do. 6th, They think it not fufficient ground to be admitted a member, if the perfon be only examined as to his doctrinal knowledge and fobriety of conversation; but they require with all fome hints, or means, or evidences of the work of Grace on their fouls, to be professed by them, and that not only to the minister but to the elders alfo, who are joint rulers in the church. Though this profession of some of their experiences is generally made first to the minister, either by word or writing, but the elders always hear it and are fatiffied before the perfon is admitted a member. 7th, These relations; which the Independents require, are not (as fome think) of the word or fcripture. VOL. II. Μ or

or time, or place, or fermon, by which they were converted; for very few can tell this, but only they difcourfe and examine them a little of the way of their conviction of fin, of their being brought to know Chrift, or at leaft afk them what evidences they can give why they hope they are true believers, and try to fearch whether there be fincerity in the heart as much as may be found by outward profeffion; that they may, as much as in them lies, exclude hypocrites.

Digitized by Google

From

- [163]
- From Mr. ENOCH WATTS to the Reverend Doctor his Brother, importuning him to publish his Hymns, &c.

DEAR BROTHER,

Southampton, March, 1700.

IN your last, you discovered an inclination to oblige the world by fhewing it your Hymns in print; and I heartily with, as well for the fatisfaction of the public as myfelf, that you were fomething more than inclinable thereunto; I have frequently importuned you to it before now, and your invention as often furnished you with some modest reply to the contrary, as if what I urged was only the effect of a rash and inconfiderate fondness to a brother, but you will have other thoughts of the .matter, when I first affure you that that affection, which is infeparable from our near relationship, would have had in me a very different operation, for inftead of preffing you to publish, I should with my last efforts have endeavoured the concealment of them, if my best judgment did not direct me to believe it highly conducing to a general benefit, without the least particular difadvantage to your-.felf; this latter I need not have mentioned, for I am very confident, whoever has the happiness of reading your Hymns (unlefs he be either fot M 2 or

Digitized by Google

[164]

or atheift, will have a very favourable opinion of their author, fo that at the fame time you contribute to the univerfal advantage, you will procure the efteem of men the most judicious and fensible.

In the fecond place, you may pleafe to confider, how very mean the performers in this kind of poetry appear in the pieces already extant. Some ancient ones I have feen in my time, who flourished in Hopkins and Sternhold's reign, but Mason now reduces this kind of writing to a fort of yawning indifferency, and honeft Barton chimes us asleep. There is therefore great need of a piece, vigorous and lively as yours, to quicken and revive the dying devotion of the age, to which nothing can afford fuch affiftance as poetry, contrived on purpole to 'elevate us even above ourfelves. To what may we impute the prevalency of the fongs, filled with the fabulous divinity of the ancient fathers, on our paffions? Is it, think you, only owing to a natural propenfity in us to be in love with fable, and averse to truth in her native plainness. I prefume it may partly be afcribed to this, that as romance -has really more need of artifice than truth to fet it off, fo it generally has fuch an abundance more, that it feldom fails of affecting us, by making new and agreeable impressions. Yours now is the old truth, ftripped of its ragged ornaments, and appears, if we may fay fo, younger by ages in in a new and fashionable dress, which is commonly tempting.

And as for those modern gentlemen, who have lately exhibited their version of the plalms : all of them I have not feen I confess, and perhaps it would not be worth while to do it, unlefs I had a mind to play the critic, which you know is not my talent; but those I have read confess to me a vast deference to yours, though they are done by perfons of mean credit. Dr. Patrick most certainly has the report of a very learned man, and, they fay, understands the Hebrew extremely well, which indeed capacitates him for a translator, but he is thereby never the more enabled to verfify. Tate and Brady still keep near the fame pace; I know not what fober beast they ride (one that will be content to carry double) but I am fure it is no Pegafus; there is in them a mighty deficiency of that life and foul, which is neceffary to raife our fancies and kindle and fire our paffions; and fomething or other they have to alledge against the rest of adventurers; but I have been perfuaded a great while fince, that were David to fpeak English he would choose to make use of your style. If what I have faid feems to have no weight with you, yet you cannot be ignorant what a load of scandal lies on the Diffenters, only for their M 3 imagined

adeundi, quos ut porro fauori & precibus tuis commendatos habeas, humanifiime ex te peto. Quod reliquum eft, pereximium librum tuum, quem de Chrifto redemptore & fanctificatore noftro confcripfifti, traditum a me effe fcias, ut in vernaculam noftram conversus, typis exferibatur. Id quod haud quaquam tibi difpliciturum confidimus. Vale & nos amare perge. Scripfi Halae d. 13 Jan. 1737.

Digitized by Google

From

[147]

From Jo. HEN. CALLENBERN to Dr. WATTS.

 $\mathbf{M}_{\mathrm{AGNAM}}$ ex litteris, libellique tuis cepi voluptatem; illæ enim tui erga me favoris testes funt, hic animo infuper meo fructum attulerunt. Quicquid efficiendæ, firmandæque piæ animi demiffioni infervit, id cupide usurpo, ex quo intellexi quam pertinax, & infidiosa sit vitiositas, que ei adversatur, dictorum a certæ formæ abstinentia virorum causam nunc accuratius novi. Reddat Deus christianos homines opinionum partim steriliores, partim tolerantiores; chriftique vere amantes, ac tenaces fundamenti, quantocunque locorum, aliove disjuncti fint intervallo, confociet ad tractandum & propagandum opus, quod unum est necessarium ! Eo fensu ut imbuerem tributes meos, sub lamphili nomine, abhinc septem annis, vulgari scriptum: Henrici Gulielmi Ludolfi, aulæ Anglicanæ secretarii, confilium de universæ ecclesiæ falute procuranda : quod, data occafione, tecum communicato. Directa ad beatum virum, Cott. Matherum narratio epistolica historici operis particula eft. Complectitur illud Hiftoriam Ecclefiæ Universæ inde ab anno superioris sæculi octogesimo nono; bona cujuívis, coctas in eo ample a me, commemorantur, at summatim mala; utraque sincere. L 2 Quomodo

Digitized by Google

[148]

Quomodo conatus noster circa Judæos succedat, nova relatio aperiet, quam alia via transmittam. Absoluta est Novi Testamenti editio Judaicogermanica, eodemque idiomate typis jam exscribitur Vetus Testamentum; in quo usque ad posteriorem Samuelis librum pervenimus. Primus laboris fructus extantior in gentis doctoribus quibus dam spectatur. Adsit nobis Deus porro, & tibi quoque, Honoratiss Pautor; servet te quam diutisfime inter mortales, luce ac gratia fua mentem tuam beat, laborique tuo felicissimum tribuat successor laborique tuo felicissimum tribuat fuccessor value in Christo, communi fervatore nostro, mihique favore perge. Scr. Halae Saxonum, d. 21 Maii, 1738.

From

From Mr. ISAAC WATTS to Mr. ENOCH WATTS.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I Send you the following definitions, or perhaps rather descriptions, according to your request, being the shortest and most comprehensive that I can form upon the subjects. Yours affectionately,

ISAAC WATTS.

The feveral opinions about religion, that are this day in England, are as follows: First, in respect of doctrine; Atheists, Deists, Arians, Socinians, Quakers, Papists, Arminians, Sabbatarians, Anabaptists, Calvinists, Baxterians, and Antinomians.

I. ATHEISTS.

First, Deny the being of God. 2d, Say that the world is eternal, that it had no beginning, and shall have no end, and that as men are continually born, and afterwards die, fo succeffive generations shall last to eternity. Others indeed there are, who fay the world was formed fome thousands of years ago by atoms, or little particles of matter jumping together by chance, and that these atoms L_3 shall

[' 150]

fhall after fome time fall to pieces again; and afterwards, it may be, jump into new worlds—a very pretty conceit ! So that they believe thefe atoms to be from eternity to eternity. 3d, Hence it follows, that there is nothing in man diffinct from his body, and that the foul is nothing but fine fpirits, drawn from the blood and playing about in the brain. 4th, Hence it follows, that they own no after ftate, but as the brute dies fo dies the man, and the foul dies with the body. 5th, As a confequence of all this, they think they may indulge themfelves in all manner of pleafures.

II. DEISTS.

First, They own there is a God. 2d, That this God is to be worshiped, *i. e.* by loving him, honouring, and having awful thoughts of him. 3d, They deny the fcriptures to be the word of God, and fo are called Antiscripturists. 4th, They deny the Trinity and Christ, and all the methods of the Christian Religion that are particularly revealed in scripture, and oblige themselves only to perform the duties of natural religion, *i. e.* loving and honouring God in general, and fometimes praying to him and giving him thanks, and being honest among men. 5th, Hereby they suppose they so please God, that they shall be in an happy state hereaster,

[151]

hereafter, if there be any fuch thing, for fome of them doubt whether there be or no.

III. A R I A N S.

Arians are old heretics, the difciples of one Arius, above one thousand years ago, and in our times fome men are apt to believe his errors, which are, First, That Christ is not real and true God, equal with the Father, but only a creature created before all things elfe, and God made use of him before he made the world. This notion they build upon the false interpretation of I John, i. ii. iii. and I Colof. xv. xvi. 2d, That Christ is called God only in respect of his office; that is, his doing miracles, his instructing the world, and such like. 3d, They deny the Holy Spirit to be a person in the Godhead, and so overthrow the Trinity, and hence they are called Anti-trinitarians.

IV. SOCINIANS.

There was one Socinus in Calvin's time, who revived the herefy of Arius, but explained it after another manner. First, The Socinians deny Christ to be real God, and yet they own the scripture to be the word of God as well as the Arians. 2d, They fay Christ did not die to satisfy divine justice for our fins, but only to confirm the truth of his doctrine, and to give us a good example. They I. 4

Digitized by Google

deny a Trinity of perfons in the Deity; they deny original fin, and fay that children fin by imitation, not from corrupt nature. The foundation of their errors is that they make reason the interpreter of fcripture, and generally believe the soul fleeps with the body till the refurrection.

V. QUAKERS.

They did generally shake and quake at their first coming up, which was about fifty years ago, and thence had their name. They deny all ordinances, and fay, they are above them. 3d, They affirm perfection in this life, and deny that Jefus Chrift, who died at Jerusalem, to be true God. They own a light within, which they call Chrift and God, and fay it is in every man if he would attend to it, and they follow the motions of this light within in all their actions: This gives them the name of Enthuliasts; though they do not utterly deny scripture, yet speak meanly of it, say it is a dead letter, and that they do not need it because they have the holy fpirit in them, &c. they deny honour, and therefore they falute none. In their first rife they had a great many mad frantic fits, and strange. They are lately divided into two fects, one of them follow Pen, of the notions aforementioned, the other George Keith and Mead; and it is faid, they own Chrift the Son of God.

God, fatisfaction by him, and justification through him, and are by little and little leaving the old Quakers principles.

VI. PAPISTS.

They deny original fin in that extent as Calvinifts own it; also justification by faith alone, perfeverence, assumed as the second second second second second of meritorious works, tradition of equal authority to feripture, the worship of God by images and transfubstantiation, the constant facrifice of the mass, perfection in this life, and works of supererogation, invocation of faints, prayer for the dead, implicit faith, or believing whatever the pope fays, purgatory, the pope's supremacy over the church, feven facraments, and to other things contrary to the reformed churches.

VII. ARMENIANS.

There was one Pelagius of old, that invented feveral opinions about free-will, and against freegrace, those that followed him strictly were called Pelagians; those that allowed more to free-grace were called Semi-Pelagians, almost the fame with modern Armenians, called also Remonstrants, and by the common people Free-willers. Their notions are, that God elects none to falvation but on the account of that faith he foresces in them. 2d, That

[154]

That faith and fincere obedience are made the conditions of justification and falvation, just as Adam's perfect obedience would have entitled him to eternal life, and fo God reputes this imperfect obedience for perfect, having releafed the rigour of the law upon the account of Christ's fatisfaction, that God fent him to die without any particular defign to fave any particular perfon by it, but only to redeem all men in general, and now he applies falvation to all that believe and repent. That Chrift fo far redeemed all men, that none shall be condemned for original fin, nay, they are ready to fay, there is no original fin, or at least nothing in that extent, as Calvinifts make it, that a natural man may use common grace, fo as to attain faving grace and at last falvation. That all the grace that God gives towards the conversion of a finner, is nothing but perfuading him and enlightening his understanding, but some go farther and fay, that God gives fome little touches to the will of man, to move him to believe and repent, but all of them fay, that after all a man is left indifferent. They fay God gives a believer grace enough to perfevere, but he may not use it, and fo fall. That no certainty of perfeverance in this life, and confequently no certainty of falvation without particular revelation.

VIII. SAB-

[155]

VIII. SABBATARIANS,

These are those who go by the name of Seventhday-men, because they suppose the Jewish fabbath is not abolished, and therefore they observe our Saturday for their fabbath. They are against baptizing infants. Many of them now only aftert a happystate of the church to be expected.

IX. ANABAPTISTS.

They differ not from Calvinifts in their doctrine, unlefs in the article of infant baptifm. They generally deny any children to be in covenant of grace, and fo deny the feal of the covenant to them. They deny baptifm by fprinkling to be real and true baptifm. In church government generally Independents.

X. CALVINISTS.

So called from John Calvin, a great reformer; his doctrine the fame with the Affembly's Confeffion of Faith.

XI. BAXTERIANS.

From Mr. Richard Baxter, whole defign was to reconcile Calvin and Arminius; his Body of Divinity is part of the one and part of the other. The one God has elected fome which fhall certainly be

be faved, and others to whom the Gospel is preached have fufficient grace given them; that is, they have common grace, which if they improve well they shall have faving grace according to Ar-They own, according to Calvin, the meminius. rits of Christ's death to be applied to believers only; but also that all men are in a state capable of falvation. Mr. Baxter fays, there may be a certainty of perfeverance here, and yet he cannot tell whether a man may not have fo weak a degree of faving grace as to lofe it again; a-kin to Arminius. But fo long as Mr. Baxter owns no falvation, but by the falvation of, and merits of Chrift, and no application of these without believing, and no true faith but what is the gift of God: hence there is fufficient ground to believe that his opinions, and his followers, who are generally not fo wide as himfelf, are not fo exceeding dangerous as fome men think them, and we may believe them true chriftians, though they may differ in many things from the confession of faith, and the general opinions of the reformers and reformed churches.

XII. ANTINQMIANS.

• Those called Antinomians now-a-days take not fo much care in expressing the Calvinistic doctrine, which most of them pretend to own, and so vent dangerous errors under such dangerous expressions as these : thefe: 1ft, That God fees no fin in his people, and therefore faints need not afk pardon. 2d, Chrift was a murderer, a blafphemer, &c. becaufe he had those fins imputed to him. Chrift believed and repented for us as well as died for us. We must not try our affurance or the goodness of our estate by our graces or fanctification; there is no use of the law in driving a man to Christ, and therefore not to be preached. God loves a man never the better for holiness, nor an elect person the worse for unholiness: Christ is a believing fanctification, so far that he need not feek it in himfelf to evidence justification: faith is not so properly an acceptance of Christ as an affurance that he is ours.

The feveral opinions about religion are, fecondly, in refpect of discipline and order. The three chief in England at present are called by the names of Episcopacy, Presbytery, and Independency.

I. EPISCOPACY.

These are those called Conformists, or Church of England. 1st, They own that a bishop is an officer appointed by Christ to over-see churches and their pastors, and in their hands are placed the keys of admission and excommunication of every

1

[158]

every particular church. 2d. All ordination of ministers ought to be by bishops. 3d, That the church, or these heads of it, have power to im= pole ceremonies. 4th, Hence they worship God in a ceremonious way, as the crofs in baptifm. bowing at the high altar, kneeling at the facrament, the furplice, and many other things teftify. sth, They not only allow but impose forms of prayer, and use little elfe. 6th, Though their great pretensions and chief subjects of their sermons be peace, and love, and unity, though they own these ceremonies to be indifferent in their nature. and believe the Diffenters worship God aright; yet have they almost perfecuted them to death for not conforming. But it is hoped this perfecuting tenet does not belong to their church, but only was authorized and encouraged by men of power.

II. PRESBYTERY.

The true and original notion of prefbetery is, that God hath appointed a fynod, or clafs, or affembly of minifters, or elders, to be fuperior in power and government to any particular church or officers thereof. 2d, That thefe fynods or councils have power minifterially to determine controverfies in faith and difcipline, and that any perfon in a church may appeal to them for any injury received from any church, &c. but this opinion is almost worn

worn off in England. The tenet of the Presbyterians of our time and day are : 1st, That a minister ought to be ordained by the laying of the hands of other elders or ministers after examination, falling, and prayer. 2d, That a minister may be ordained fo as to have power given him to administer ordinances in general, even before he takes the charge of the church upon him. 3d, That there is no need of any new ordination when they are called to a particular congregation. 4th, That it is the office of a minister to rule in the church, and the peoples duty to confent, though generally the minister will not do any thing in the church without their confent. 5th, If all the church are willing any church act fhould be done, yet it muft not be done without confent of the minister. This is called the minister's having a negative voice, but this is contrary to rigid Independents. 6th, Their doctrine is generally Calvinistical, but many of those who are called Presbyterians have of late years inclined more to Mr. Baxter. 7th, They preach, that good knowledge and a fober converfation is not fufficient evidence of a good state, and yet usually enquire no farther than of the knowledge and conversation of those they admit into their churches; hence it follows, they are larger in church discipline than Independents. 8th, Moft of them own the office of deacons in a church. 2

[160]

church, but generally deny any ruling elders diffinct from ministers, and yet many of them think it convenient to chuse two or three men of their church to inspect the conversations of others.

III. INDEPENDENTS.

There were fome of the Independents heretofore called Brownifts, fome of whom were very irregular in the management of church affairs, but they are not to be found now; the tenets of rigid Independents are : 1st, That every church hath all the power of governing itself in itself, and that every thing done in a church must be by the majority of the votes of the brethren. 2d. That every church has its minister ordained to itself, and that he cannot administer the ordinances to any other people, and if he preaches among others it is but as a gifted brother. But the generality of Independents follow rather Doctor Owen's notions; their tenets are fuch as thefe: 1st, That the power of church government refides in the paflors and elders of every particular church, and that it is the duty of the people to confent; and, nevertheless, because every act in a church is a church act, they never do any thing without the confent of the people, though they receive no new authority by the peoples confenting. 3d, They generally think a minister not to be ordained but to

to a particular church, though many of them now think that by virtue of communion of churches, he may preach authoritatively, and administer the ordinances to other churches upon extraordinary occasions. 4th, That it is not absolutely necessary that a minister be ordained by the imposition of hands of other ministers, but only requisite that other ministers should be there present as advisers and affistants when he is ordained by the church that is fet apart by their choice, his acceptance, mutual fasting and prayer. 5th, They generally hold more to the doctrine of Calvin than Prefbyterians do. 6th, They think it not fufficient ground to be admitted a member, if the perfon be only examined as to his doctrinal knowledge and fobriety of conversation; but they require with all fome hints, or means, or evidences of the work of Grace on their fouls, to be professed by them, and that not only to the minister but to the elders also, who are joint rulers in the church. Though this profession of some of their experiences is generally made first to the minister, either by word or writing, but the elders always hear it and are fatiffied before the perfon is admitted a member. 7th, These relations; which the Independents require, are not (as fome think) of the word or fcripture, VOL. II. Μ or

or time, or place, or fermon, by which they were converted; for very few can tell this, but only they difcourfe and examine them a little of the way of their conviction of fin, of their being brought to know Chrift, or at leaft afk them what evidences they can give why they hope they are true believers, and try to fearch whether there be fincerity in the heart as much as may be found by outward profession; that they may, as much as in them lies, exclude hypocrites.

Digitized by Google

From

From Mr. ENOCH WATTS to the Reverend Doctor his Brother, importuning him to publish his Hymns, &c.

DEAR BROTHER, Southampton, March, 1700.

I N your last, you discovered an inclination to oblige the world by fhewing it your Hymns in print; and I heartily wifh, as well for the fatisfaction of the public as myfelf, that you were fomething more than inclinable thereunto; I have frequently importuned you to it before now, and your invention as often furnished you with some modest reply to the contrary, as if what I urged was only the effect of a rash and inconfiderate fondness to a brother, but you will have other thoughts of the matter, when I first assure you that that affection, which is infeparable from our near relationship, would have had in me a very different operation, for inftead of preffing you to publish, I should with my last efforts have endeavoured the concealment of them, if my best judgment did not direct me to believe it highly conducing to a general benefit, without the least particular difadvantage to yourfelf; this latter I need not have mentioned, for I am very confident, whoever has the happiness of reading your Hymns (unlefs he be either for M 2 or

Digitized by Google

[164]

or atheift, will have a very favourable opinion of their author, fo that at the fame time you contribute to the universal advantage, you will procure the effeem of men the most judicious and fensible.

In the fecond place, you may pleafe to confider, how very mean the performers in this kind of poetry appear in the pieces already extant. Some ancient ones I have feen in my time, who flourished in Hopkins and Sternhold's reign, but Mason now reduces this kind of writing to a fort of yawning indifferency, and honeft Barton chimes us afleep. There is therefore great need of a piece, vigorous and lively as yours, to quicken and revive the dying devotion of the age, to which nothing can afford fuch affiftance as poetry, contrived on purpose to 'elevate us even above ourfelves. To what may we impute the prevalency of the fongs, filled with the fabulous divinity of the ancient fathers, on our paffions? Is it, think you, only owing to a natural propenfity in us to be in love with fable, and averfe to truth in her native plainnefs. I prefume it may partly be afcribed to this, that as romance -has really more need of artifice than truth to fet it off, fo it generally has fuch an abundance more, that it feldom fails of affecting us, by making new and agreeable impressions. Yours now is the old truth, ftripped of its ragged ornaments, and appears, if we may fay fo, younger by ages in in a new and faihionable drefs, which is commonly tempting.

And as for those modern gentlemen, who have lately exhibited their version of the plalms : all of them I have not feen I confess, and perhaps it would not be worth while to do it, unlefs I had a mind to play the critic, which you know is not my talent; but those I have read confess to me a vast deference to yours, though they are done by perfons of mean credit. Dr. Patrick most certainly has the report of a very learned man, and, they fay, understands the Hebrew extremely well, which indeed capacitates him for a translator, but he is thereby never the more enabled to verfify. Tate and Brady fill keep near the fame pace; I know not what fober beast they ride (one that will be content to carry double) but I am fure it is no Pegafus; there is in them a mighty deficiency of that life and foul, which is neceffary to raife our fancies and kindle and fire our paffions; and fomething or other they have to alledge against the rest of adventurers; but I have been perfuaded a great while fince, that were David to fpeak English he would choose to make use of your style. If what I have faid feems to have no weight with you, yet you cannot be ignorant what a load of scandal lies on the Diffenters, only for their M 3 imagined

imagined averfion to poetry. You remember what Dr. Speed fays.

So far hath fchifm prevailed, they hate to fee Our lines and words in couplings to agree, It looks too like abhorr'd conformity : A hymn fo foft, fo fmooth, fo neatly drefs'd, Savours of human learning and the beaft.

And perhaps it has been thought there were fome grounds for his afperfion from the admired poems of Ben Keach, John Bunyan, &c. all flat and dull as they are; nay, I am much out, if the latter has not formerly made much more ravifning mulic with his hammer and brafs kettle.

Now when yours are exposed to the public view, these calumnies will immediately vanish, which methinks should be a motive not the least confiderable. And now we are talking of music, I have a crotchet in my brain, which makes me imagine that, as cords and discords equally please heavy-eared people, fo the best divine poems will no more inspire the rude and illiterate than the meanest rhymes, which may in some measure give you fatisfaction in that fear you discover, *ne in rude vulgus* cadant, and you must allow them to be tasteless to many people, tolerable to some, but to those few who know their beauties, to be very pleasant and defirable; and lastly, if I do not speak reason, I will will at prefent take my leave of you, and only defire you to hear what your ingenious acquaintance at London fay to the point, for I doubt not you have many folicitors there, whofe judgments are much more folid than mine. I pray God Almighty have you in his good keeping, and defire you to believe me, my dear brother, your most affectionate kinfman and friend,

ENOCH WATTS.

M 4

LETTER

Digitized by Google

[168]

From Dr. WATTS to Mr. BRADBURY.

DEAR BROTHER, London, Feb. 26, 1724-5.

 ${f T}_{
m HOUGH}$ your late conduct in feveral inftances feenis to have renounced the paternal bonds and duties of love, yet charity perfuades me to give you that appellation. I was much concerned that you should have fo great and weighty accusations against my worthy colleague Mr. Price, as to give fo many ministers and gentlemen the trouble of a particular fummons to attend and hear the caufe last Monday, viz. Feb. 22. He affures me that he expected to have heard fome important and dreadful mifdeameanors laid to his charge, worthy of fuch a folemnity; though he could not guess what they were, being not confcious to himfelf of any heinous and criminal behaviour. But when the whole charge amounted to no more, than the imprudent mention of your name in a letter which he confesses had been better concealed, I fuspect that all indifferent perfons will form a judgment of the temper and spirit which influenced you in this affair not much to your advantage. However, I am glad that it was fo happily finished, and a. mutual reconciliation agreed on by fome degrees of acknowacknowledgment on each fide. May that agreement and peace be lafting.

As for what relates to myfelf, I had never defigned to have taken any notice of the reproaches and farcaftical language with which you have treated me, both from the pulpit and from the prefs, having in fome measure learnt of our great Lord and Mafter, who when he was reviled, reviled not again, but committed his caufe to him that judgeth righteoufly. But when in the midft of our late debates at Lime-street you stood up and made fuch folemn protestations of your own inno. cency under four general heads, and declared diffinctly, that "No man could charge you with ingratitude; No man could charge you with quarrelling; No man could charge you with falfhood orlying; No man could charge you with injuffice:" and when you repeated this twice over with an uncommon degree of affurance in that affembly, I could not but stand amazed, and thought the providence of God called me at this feafon to make a reply in my own vindication; for fince your centures of me have been fufficiently public, had I been filent at this time I might have been reafonably fufpected to have provoked you to fome very great degree, and to have given you just ground for the public reproaches thrown upon me. Firft.

First, You disclaim all manner of contention or quarrelling; and, because you were sensible this might be abundantly charged upon you when I repeated your word to you, you explained yourfelf, "That you never begun a quarrel with any man."

You may remember, Sir, that I then enquired of you in that affembly, Whether ever I had given you occasion to quarrel with me? to which you made an honeft and generous reply, and faid, "I had given you none."

I entreated you then to confider whether all the hard language that you had beftowed on me in feveral fermons at Pinner's Hall, were not the beginning of a contention, if I had fuffered refentment to arife and made a like return, you were pleafed to defend yourfelf by affirming, " That you defigned not to make it a matter of contention, nor to caft reproaches upon me :" though the knowing part of the affembly underftood your meaning, but many plain and pious chriftians came away grieved, and wondered what a fad contention was fallen out between Mr. Bradbury and Mr. Watts. What the particular expressions were, are better known to yourfelf than to me, though I have heard feveral of them too,

Among other things I could not but be furprized that you should fall so foul both in preaching and

in

in print upon my books of Pfalms and Hymns; when, while I was composing the Book of Pfalms, I have confulted with you particularly about the various metres, and have received directions from you in a little note under your own hand, which was fent me many years ago by my brother, wherein you defired me to fit the fiftieth and one hundred and twenty fecond Pfalms to their proper metre: though I cannot fay that I am much obliged to you for the directions you then gave me, for they led me into a miftake in both thofe Pfalms with regard to the metre, as I can particularly inform you if defired.

As for the fevere and ridiculing language you have used in your last volume of Sermons, you difclaim any defigned reproach in them: nor will I attempt to convince you of it any other way than this, viz. be pleased to turn to those pages both in the preface and in the seventh fermon, which you know how to find, and ask your own conficience, in a retired hour, whether you think you should be fensible of no reproach in all those expressions, if another person had wrote them and pointed them at yourfelf.

I only afk you now, Sir, whether you think you ftand entirely clear (even your own confcience being judge) of beginning a quarrel with me.

Besides,

Digitized by Google

[172]

Befides, good Sir, be pleafed to look back upon former years and fcenes of tranfaction with Mr. Bennet at Newcaftle, with Mr. Galpin at Stepney, with Mr. Andrews your deacon, and others of your own church, the first year you came among them; look back to your contentions with many of your brethren in the ministry, and many gentlemen in the world, and tell me if there be any one minister this day in London who hath been so often in the fire of contention, and embroiled in so many quarrels as Mr. Bradbury. Assure yourfelf, Sir, the world will not always believe that all your antagonists were the angry and quarrelfome men, and that Mr. Bradbury was ever innocent and peaceful.

But let me now come to the fecond thing which you fo utterly difclaim, and that is ingratitude; I confefs I am very unwilling, and it is a pain to me to mention any kindnefs I have done for a friend: but upon this occafion you conftrain me to fay thus much. I little thought that the man whom I had fo often excufed in days paft when he has been charged with exceffive levity and vain converfation, and vindicated his reputation as far as poffible, fhould ever have indulged himfelf to infult and ridiclue me in print, while he confeffes I have never begun any quarrel with him. I little thought that a perfon for whom I procured the affiftance of about twenty guineas or

or upwards towards the education of a near relation, should have rewarded me with reproaches: I did not expect that a man whom I had prefented with every book I published till within a few late years, should never have made me a return of any books he has published, except a few fermons on the 5th of November almost twenty years ago. and I think a fingle Sermon for the Reformation, and one on the Storm. Not that I am begging a fhare in your publications. No, Sir, a few fhillings will eafily fupply me with them : but your conduct in this point among other things, I am fure, will fecure me from any fhadow of unkindnels in that I have lately made you no prefents of this kind.

And as for my little book of the Trinity which I gave you when it first came out, one would have thought, that you should at least with decency and gentleness have argued against the notions which you disapproved in a man who espoused the same cause, and not have cited them on purpose to make a jest of the author without the least attempt toward a resultation.

A third crime which you fo roundly and utterly difclaim, was that of falfhood or lying; and a fourth, was that of injuftice. Here I only enquire, whether what you yourfelf confess you reported of Mr. Hotham was both just and true, viz. That if

[174]

if fuch an exhibition were with-held from a perfon in the country, it must be Mr. Hotham that had 1 enquire again, whether your repeated done it ? charge and acculation of Mr. Price for befpeaking a dinner and not attending it, were a truth? enquire again, whether the charges and fcandalous accufations which you brought against feveral ministers in your letters to Berwick, were strictly true and just? Whether all that you have published, both in express language and in evident innuendos, against my Lord Barrington and Mr. Nevil, be strictly truth? Whether in your contentions with our reverend and worthy brother Mr. Clarke, there was always justice and truth obferved on your fide? I confess I have so little intermingled in any of these affairs that I know but few particular circumstances. But give me leave to tell you, Sir, that there is not any one minister in London whom I have heard fo often charged with falfhood and injustice in fuch fort of contentions as Mr. Bradbury.

I wifh, good Sir, it were but poffible for you to look upon your own conduct abstracted from that fondnefs which we all naturally bear to felf, and fee whether there be no occasion for fome humbling and penitent thoughts in the fight of God. It has pleafed the great Lord of his church, to furnish you liberally with fome sprightly talents that I might might be made honourably useful in the fervice of the temple, and I hope and believe they have been employed in fome measure to that facred purpose. You might maintain the truth with zeal, and adorn the gospel of truth without wrath and reviling. I beg you would not always perfuade yourself and proclaim to the world, that the censures that fall upon you arise only from your zeal for the piety of our bleffed Saviour. It is your conduct in the world that has thus exposed you; for there are feveral perfons, perhaps of equal zeal for the fame doctrine, who do not fall under the fame censures, because their behaviour in life does not give the fame occasion.

Believe me, Sir, it is not the defign of this letter to carry on a quarrel with you : I should rejoice to fee your own temper mollified a little, and the talents with which God has entrusted you happily employed to fupport and promote truth and godlinefs in the fpirit of the gofpel, i.e. in the fpirit of meeknefs and love. Confider what a fair handle you give to the adversaries of christianity, and of the diffenting interest, to cast shame and scoffs upon our holy profession by your continual quar-If your vein of wit wants a vent, think how rels. much better it may break out on the profane libertines and the fcurrilous infidels of the age, than on your friends and brethren, who adore the fame God and Saviour, and preach the fame gofpel.

I de-

I declare fincerely, I write those lines as an honest and christian admonition to a brother, whom I should rejoice to see recovered to a friendly temper with all those who are engaged in the fame facred work and office. I heartily pray that your wit may be all fanctified, that you may minister in holy things with honour and purity and great fuccess, and that you may become as eminent and as public an example of piety, meekness, heavenly mindedness, and love to all the faints, as your own foul wishes and defires. Farewel, dear brother, and forgive this freedom of your sincere friend and humble fervant,

Digitized by Google

I. WATTS.

From

[177]

From Dr. WATTS to the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADBURY.

REVEREND SIR,

۱

January 24, 1725-6.

As feveral weeks paft away before you could determine in what manner to return an answer to that occasional letter which you received from me November 1ft, fo you will easily forgive me if I also was at a loss in what manner to answer yours. There seemed to be fo much of the same temper and spirit in it which your conduct had expressed in various instances this last year or two, that I had but little hope of faying any thing that might give a happier turn to your thoughts.

Yet at last I refolved to answer it : for I said to myself, perhaps it was written under the influence of that ruffling rencounter which you had with my brother the day before. I must needs confess, indeed, that many of my friends pass an harder cenfure upon your treatment of me than ever I have done : yet, after all, you declare " that you had taken abundant care not to grieve my fpirit;" which fentence constrains me to wish you could but turn the tables, Sir, and suppose every thing you had fpoken and written, both in public and private, against me, were spoken and written against yourfelf; and then I am perfuaded you would never VOL. II. believe N

Digitized by Google

believe that speaker or writer had "taken abun, dant care not to grieve your spirit."

The first part of your letter lays severe accusations upon those whom I call "my worthy brethren." As for your charges of Mr. Price, I thought they had been all talked over and adjusted at the meeting which you had summoned in February last: after such a public and mutual confession and reconciliation, I think it is contrary to all the rules of christian and human society to make the same things a matter of perpetual fresh accusation: and I am persuaded Mr. Bradbury would think so too, if it was merely a cause between Caius and Titius.

You are pleafed to call him "my favourite;" and I muft acknowledge that by twenty years experience I have found him to be a fincere good man, and love him as fuch. You term yourfelf "my abhorrence:" a moft furprizing word! for which I have never given you any occafion. But I entreat you, Sir, to afk yourfelf whether your conduct towards me, has not laid a jufter foundation for your applying that term in another manner.

You tell me that "I am now apprized that one of the minifters at our board was a contributer of fome papers to a book full of perfonal reflections and low dirt." To which I anfwer, folemnly, I known nothing at all of that matter, nor have I any fufficient ground fo much as to conjecture the truth

Digitized by Google

[179]

truth of what you feem to intend concerning Mr. Neale.

Your following paragraphs repeat fome of those obliging and respectful expressions concerning me, which you used in your letter to the board. I thankfully acknowledge the former respect I have received from you; but I would entreat you, Sir, that such expressions may not be used as a medium more effectually to add credit to sentences of a censorious kind. I could inform you also if it were needful, what pains I have taken many a time to foreen your character and reputation from those charges of licentious levity of conduct and converfation, which have been cast upon you; so that I have not been behind hand with you in paying respect.

You furprize me again, Sir, by telling me that my writings have been called " profane, impudent, pragmatical, by ministers who have more of my good will than you have, and that I have not fo much of their good will as I have of Mr. Bradbury's." At this I can only stand amazed, and doubt, and be selent !

If you do not believe there was a vote paffed at the board that your company fhould be defired as in times paft, and that all these late contest fhould be buried, as your good friend Mr. Horrocks, who came immediately from the board into our N 2 house,

[180]

house, and conversed freely with me about it, acknowledging that the greatest part of hands were held up for that question, and remarking one or two that were not held up; which I hope will refresh his memory, and convince you of the truth of it, though it was not written down in the book among the transactions of the day.

When you charge us with " inviting two meffengers of your church to fit there without their paftor, I know of nothing but this, that fince the board continued expecting your return, and we knew nothing of your churches joining with you in any refolution to the contrary, we thought therefore that under fuch expectations they might have liberty to fit there till the end of the year, which they also feemed to defire; unlefs it were fully determined before that time that you would not join with us, nor bring your collection to our board.

I am obliged to you that in any following paragraph you do me the honour and juffice to fay exprefsly, "I never gave you any occafion to ufe me ill," and you add, " that you have given me no occafion to think I did :" for this I will refer you only to the express words of that you have preached and printed, omitting the language of your occafional conversation. Nay, I would only ask whether the preface and some other passages of your fermons, fermons, printed eighteen months ago, have used me well?

What I wrote about reviewing your own conduct, abstracted from a fondnels for felf, you strain nto a construction which came not into my heart, as though you were "given up to a reprobate mind, &c."

And here, good Sir, give me leave to take notice, that it is the ftrength and vivacity of your imagination that is fo ready to magnify and fwell any fuppofed reflections, you receive from your brethren, to a prodigious fize, while the reproaches and cenfures you pafs upon them are, by the fame lively imagination, contracted and fhrunk to nothing, becaufe you feel them not.

As for my thoughts and expressions, concerning the person of our bleffed Saviour, and the doctrine of his deity, I can only tell you again, that all my labour and care has been engaged to support that doctrine, in such a manner as might most effectually refute both the objections and the calumnies of those who oppose it. Your reflections on such a profession, of my seeking for divine guidance, with the story of Socinius, carries in it an unbecoming air, to say no worse; and your further turns of wit on my prayers for you, shall receive no answer from me but filence.

You

N 3

[182]

You tell me that " I rival it with David, whether he or I be the fweet pfalmift of Ifrael." I abhor the thought; while yet at the fame time I am fully perfuaded, that the Jewish plalm book was never defigned to be the only pfalter for the christian church; and though we may borrow many parts of the prayers of Ezra, Job and Daniel, as well as of David, yet if we take them entire as they fland, and join nothing of the gofpel with them, I think there few of them will be found proper prayers for a chriftian church; and yet I think it would be very unjust to fay, " we rival it with Ezra, Job, &c." Surely their prayers are not best for us, fince we are commanded to ask every thing in the name of Chrift. Now, I know no reason why the glorious discoveries of the New Teftament fhould not be mingled with our fongs and praises, as well as with our prayers. I give folemn thanks to my Saviour, with all my foul, that he hath honoured me fo far, as to bring his name and gofpel in a more evident and express manner into chriftian pfalmody.

And fince I find that you have been pleafed to make my hymns, and imitation of the plalms, together with their prefaces, the object of your frequent and harfh cenfures, give me leave to alk you, whether I did not confult with you while I was tranflating the plalms in this manner, fourteen or fifteen

F 183]

fifteen years ago? Whether I was not encouraged by you in this work, even when you fully knew my defign, by what I had printed, as well as by conversation ? Did you not send me a note, under your own hand, by my brother, with a request, that I would form the fiftieth and the hundred and twenty-fecond pfalms into their proper old metre? And in that note you told me too, that one was fix lines of heroic verfe, or ten fyllables, and the other fix lines of fhorter metre : by following those directions precifely, I confess I committed a mistake in both of them, or at least in the last; nor had I ever thought of putting in those metres, nor confidered the number of the lines, nor the meafure of them, but by your direction, and at your requeft.

I allow, Sir, with great freedom, that you may have changed your opinion fince, and you have a right to do it without the leaft blame from me; but I do declare it, that at that time you were one of my encouragers, and therefore your prefent cenfures should be lighter and fofter.

You defire me at the end " to remember former friendships ;" but you will give me leave to ask which of us has forgot them most : and I am well affured, that I have more effectually approved myfelf all that which you are pleafed to fubfcribe, viz.

N 4

[184]

viz. your steady, hearty, and real friend, your obedient and devoted fervant,

I. WATTS.

P. S. It has always been a painful and a grievous thing to me, to hold a conteft with any perfon living, much more with one for whom I have had fo fincere an efteem; more especially fince my conftitution and my fpirits are much broken by long illnefs. If therefore the temper of your mind continues the fame as runs through a good part of your two letters to the board and to me, I can neither defire nor expect a return to this paper, nor am I willing by any means to carry on fuch an epiftolary contention: If you think fit to talk with me on any of these heads, in a spirit of meekness, I am very ready to give you further fatisfaction about any of them. I confess I have heard it observed in conversation, that there is fome hope you may relent, because you have neither put my Lord Barrington, nor Mr. Neal, nor myfelf, into your laft preface : and if the great God, in whole hands are all our hearts, fhould reduce you to a gentler frame of fpirit, and a more christian conduct towards your brethren, you shall find none of those, whom you have reproached, more ready to ferve and honour you, than your humble fervant and brother, &c.

From

[185]

From the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADBURY to Doctor WATTS.

REVEREND SIR,

Charter-square, Jan. 27, 1725-6.

 $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathsf{OUR}}$ laft letter gives me abundant conviction. It is not in my power to make any defence for a conduct you are refolved to run down. General declamations against my temper and spirit are all the answer I am to have. The charge you brought against me in your former letter was, not of opposing your notions, and maintaining those wholfome ways of fpeaking, to which the churches of Chrift had been used in every kindred and tongue, and people and nation. Had I been accufed of continuing in the things that I had long learned; or of difapproving the humour of novelties in doctrine, I would have owned it all; but you accuse me of " making it fufficiently appear that I defign reproach to the man," and tell me " that particular inftances of this kind you need not rehearfe :" I fuppofe by this you would infinuate, that they are both numerous and flagrant, Upon this you think " yourfelf obliged to admonish me as a brother against the wrath of man;" and entreat me to " confider what degree of paffion and perfonal fentiment may mingle themfelves with my fuppofed zeal for the gofpel."

I

To

To this horrid charge I pleaded not guilty, and though you will allow mine to be no more than a "fuppofed zeal for the gofpel," it is neither better nor worfe for your unkind opinion. But I did deny, and do again, that it ever led me into any perfonal reflections upon you; and I was in hopes, that unlefs you had more evidence for it than talebearers, my proteftation might have been allowed : but inftead of that you go on with your evil furmifings. I aver that there is not one fentence in the book you refer me to, that will fupport your violent accufation.

I wifh I had never told you what care I had not to grieve your fpirit, fince it is what you will neither believe nor value. But do you think that there was no room for more remarks than I have given you? Or that what I obferved was the only paffage in your notions on the Trinity or Pfalmody that have flumbled me and many others? No, I had my affliction almost in every page; and as mean as my abilities are, I always thought them fufficient to fhew, that you had departed from the plain text of fcripture, and allowed yourfelf in dangerous vagaries of human invention.

And are you refolved if any one, who has no mind to have the divinity of his Saviour evaporate into an attribute, and his humanity to be different from the nature that he reprefented, and gives you reafon reafon for his ftanding in the good old paths; are you refolved, I fay, either to filence fuch an author or torment him, by calling his arguments " perfonal reflections?" Is not that abufing the man whom you ought to anfwer? If you give yourfelf any further trouble about me, either let me know what you take to be a " *perfonal reflection and difgrace*," or drop the charge. Be not guilty of taking up a report againft your neighbour.

į

2

I am again forry that I writ fo many obliging things as you call them, which contained my real fentiments of your excellent qualifications; becaufe you tell me thofe are " ufed as a medium to add credit to fentences of a cenforious kind." I fee by this pruning of words, to a meaning that the Lord knows was never within me, that it is impoffible I fhould pleafe a perfon that fearches for iniquity.

What you tell me of your friendfhips, " many a time to fkreen my reputation from the charges of licentious levity" is amazing to me. The terms of " licentious levity" have as ill a found as can be, or at beft a very uncertain one. If you have ever heard that these licentious levities, went the length of profane babbling, filthy communication, or drunkenness, so grievous this falshood has been to me, that not once in all my life have I been guilty in any of these particulars. If by these levities you you mean no more than finging, jesting, and what is known to be my natural temper, it is pity you called them "licentious;" the former will not bear a fkreen, and the latter does not need one.

What I writ about the uneafines of ministers, and of the names they gave you, which you doubt of, both I and many others are fure of: and if I can either believe what I see or hear, I must think you have no doubt of it.

The ftory about my being invited to the fund you mistake. I knew, I heard, that at your reading of my letter this was done: but what I complain of is, that when an invitation was given to Mr. Dance and Mr. Bull, at that time there was none fent to me; and it is this, I believe, that your gentleman refered to, who told me there was none.

I made no fuch remark as you intimate of your thinking me given up to a reprobate mind, on your advifing me to review my conduct; but it was upon your " wifhing it but poffible I fhould do fo."

Your turn is very unkind to what I faid about your daily prayers, you put up for light into the doctrine of our bleffed Saviour. I hinted, that fuch an infinuation ought to have no place in an argument, and I gave you an inftance of how little value it was. I doubt not Dr. Owen, and I hope thousands that have not differted from him can fay the fame, though they feldom do. But if

Digitized by Google

if they are not fo free to tell what is done in fecret, do not fuppofe they are prayerlefs difputants. I truft that many who now bear the reproach of Chrift, will be found among the generation of feekers.

Your notions about pfalmody, and your fatyrical flourishes in which you have expressed them, are fitter for one who pays no regard to inspiration, than for a gospel minister, as I may hereafter shew in a more public way.

But I must tell you, there is hardly any foundation for what you fay about my encouraging that work fifteen years ago. I was glad to hear that your thoughts were turned to a translation of David's Pfalms; I thought it was a good evidence that you begun to come in to them, as others do; that they are not of private interpretation, but what God defigned for his churches under the New Testament. In order therefore to make your work more useful, I defired you to put in two measures which Dr. Patrick has omitted, because we have admirable tunes fitted to them.

But you are miltaken if you think I ever knew, and much lefs admired, your mangling, garbling, transforming, &c. fo many of your fongs of Sion; your preface to your work is of the fame ftrain with what you had writ before; and if I remember that, you had my opinion very freely, in company with the late Mr. Thomas Collings.

One

One paffage I had almost overlooked relating to a minister at the board, that he was a contributer to the Appeal, which I call a book full of perfonal reflections and low dirt: you answer, folemnly, that you know nothing of the matter. You must then have forgot that Mr. Neale, at the board, owned he writ a part of it.

My not naming you, or Lord B. or Mr. Neale, in a late preface, was what I always defigned. I should never have levelled you, as you have done yourfelf, with the man who had caufed all our divisions, and whose character is made indelible by the unanimous vote of parliament; fo vain were the extravagant commendations that you fent down to Berwick.

Your opinion of Mr. Price should not be opposed to his favage impudent language upon all the subscribing ministers, and his rudeness and injustice to me, which was never confessed by him, and never made up at the board.

I ask your pardon for calling myself your abhorrence, the expression is, my abhorrence: but I meant no more by it, than that you shewed more favour to him who did the injury, than to him who received it. Pity the passion you find in one who meets with provocations and do not overlook it in the man that gives them. I am, dear Sir, your most hearty friend and fervant,

Digitized by Google

THO. BRADBURY. From

[191]

From Dr. WATTS to the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADEURY.

REVEREND SIR,

Feb. 2, 1725*.

I Thought to have written no more on these subjects of our debate; but fince your last letter charges me with "general declamations against your temper and fpirit, with evil furmifings, violent accusations, and harkening to officious tale-bearers," fince you require "that I would let you know what I take to be a perfonal reflection, or to drop the charge," I thought myfelf bound in duty to point you to your fermons at the Wednefday lecture, pref. p. 7, 8. Sermon 7th, p. 105, the first of which I believe you will grant is treating me with ridicule instead of reasoning : and the fecond, is taking a fcourge out of Dr. Owen's hand with which he attacks the Sociaians, to fuit me with it, without fo much as the attempt of an acgument against the foregoing page which you cite out of my book of the Trinity. And, indeed, in that page I must still declare, that I think I have done fervice to that article of the Deity of the Holy Spirit, even in the most orthodox explication of it, by fhewing what reafons might be given why

• But being in Essex near a month I did not fend this till March 2.

the

(192]

the Holy Spirit was not expressly invoked in scripture, though true Godhead belongs to him.

Now, Sir, when I was informed by feveral perfons, and even by fome of those who were earwitneffes, of severe reflections calt on me in public preaching as well as in your conversation, I could not reasonably difbelieve several of them; fince what you had published to the world in print, affured me that you might have conceived anger enough to fay those things which were reported to me. But I thought it was very fufficient to give a general hint of those things to yourself, fince the rehearfal of them might be imperfect, and all the words not exactly repeated, and might have occafioned and required more of what is called proving and defending, than I defire.

But if after all you will aver that there is not one fentence in the book I have cited, which will fupport my accufation, *i.e.* "of perfonal reflections," I may eafily infer, that you allow nothing elfe to be called fo, whatever you have fpoken elfewhere. But there is an higher judgment and a more awful fentence concerning perfons and things than yours or mine : and I defire ever to act, write, and fpeak in fuch a manner concerning my fellow chriftians, as may approve itfelf in the rehearfal at that great day : and I entreat you, Sir, to walk by the fame rule. That day will make a juft and folemn diftinction tinction between arguments for the truth and reproaches of a brother.

I acknowledge with respect and thankfulness, the kind opinions you have entertained of me; and I really " value all the care that you have fhewn not to grieve my fpirit," wherefoever I fee it practifed. I eafily believe, indeed, that your natural talent of wit is richly fufficient to have taken occafions from an hundred passages in my writings to have filled your pages with much feverer cenfures. In the vivacity of wit, in the copiousness of ftyle, in readiness of scripture phrases, and other useful talents, I freely own you far my fuperior, and will never pretend to become your rival. But it is only calm and fedate argument that weighs with me in matters of controverfy : nor will I be difpleafed with any man for fhewing me my miltakes by force of argument, and in a spirit of meekness. it is only in this manner truth must be fearched out, and not by wit and raillery.

I know not of any thing in all my writings on the fubject of pfalmody that can deferve the name of a "fatyrical flourifh," unlefs it be one fentence in the Appendix to my first edition of Hymns, which was written near twenty years ago, and should have been revoked or corrected long fince, had I ever reprinted it; and therefore I shall by no means support or defend that expression now.

Vol. II.

0

But

[194]

But as to "fatyrical flourishes," Sir, it has been always accounted by the world one peculiar excellency of your writings, wherefoever those flourishes were just and proper. And you will forgive me, Sir, if I fay, that your charging me with making the "divinity of Christ evaporate into an attribute," is fuch a flourish, borrowed from the chymists, and a very unjust one too, if you would read my Differt. 7th page, (I think) fect. 2. the book is not at hand; besides much more that I have to fay to relieve that charge whenfoever I shall publish more of my papers.

And fince, Sir, you fo often repeat that feanda-. lous reflection upon the fubferibing minifters, with which you charged Mr. Price at the board, I think it neceffary to put you in mind, he utterly denied the remembrance of any fuch expression, that he folemnly declared it was contrary to his thoughts and fentiments of them; and if it could ever be made to appear that he used such an expression, he would with the utmost freedom renounce and retract it. And I think, after such fort of declarations as these, a man ought not to receive repeated charges.

For this reason, Sir, you ought not to be charged with telling me that I count you " my abhorrence," fince with a christian and becoming paragraph you conclude your letter, utterly retracting that warm expression.

I did

I did not think, Sir, to have given you fo much trouble as this, I have more important affairs that demand the few hours wherein I am capable of applying myfelf to read or write. I pray God still that he would give you to fee things in a juster light, and grant you fuch a peaceful spirit in all your conduct as appears in your last paragraph, and that for the fervice of our common Lord and his gospel-After all your censures, I thank my God, I can forgive, and I hope I shall continue to carry it towards you as becomes a christian brother, and faithful fervant for Christ's fake, unles your carriage renounce all such fort of relations.

I. WATTS.

Digitized by Google

[196] -

From the Rev. Mr. BRADBURY to Dr. WATTS.

REV. SIR,

Charter-square, March 7, 1725-6.'

 $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{OUR}}$ letter, that is dated the 2d of Feb. and was fent the 3d of March, makes me fear, that whatever zeal you may have for peace, yet it is not at all turned towards any peace with me. I was in hopes, that when I had denied, with fo much vehemence, my ever loading your name with perfonal reflections, you would either have quitted the charge, or proved it. But you are refolved I should be guilty, as it was a diffionourable thing to be driven from an accufation, and nonfuited in fcandal. Your first letter made no mention of what I had printed, but referred me to numerous and undeniable inftances of perfonal abufes in my converfation. If my book had offended you, it ought to have been answered in a more public way; but as you thought not fit to take notice of it from the prefs, I could never imagine it was that you meant in the terrible charge that began this epiftolary war between us.

However, as you refolve that fome accufation or other fhall be adherent, I must follow your fearches for iniquity. And I think it amounts to a perfonal reflection on me, for you to believe that I will grant, that the preface to my book treats you with I ridicule ridicule inftead of reafon. Whatever you will believe I know not, but I grant no fuch thing. That I might have faid a great deal more againft unbounded imaginations upon revealed articles of faith, is true; and becaufe I did not, fome people have blamed me, and indeed they gueffed the reafon, which paffes for fo little with you, viz. the abundant affection I have had for you. If ever I write upon that fubject again, neither my friends, who are angry for my faying no more, nor you who blame me from dropping the argument, fhall have any octafion to complain.

I call you in that preface " my dear and worthy friend," and remark upon nothing but the impropriety of your allufions, and the danger of any fimilitude in your doctrine of the Trinity; and as there never was, nor can be fuch a whimfical inftance as you have conceived, for an illuftration to the the only exiftence that is eternal and neceffary, fo I muft tell you, it flews a fondnefs for what is your own, to put that into a fecond book, which fo many perfons read with horror and trouble in the firft; and it is no lefs than refembling a myftery by a monfter, which is the way to have it defpifed, and can have no other effect upon an Arian, than to confirm his prejudice and fwell his vanity.

03

·

As

Digitized by Google

As to the quotation out of Dr. Owen, it is what my learned tutor, Mr. Whitaker, above thirty years ago, defired me to remember. He thought me in danger from an exorbitant fancy, and a poetical humour, and gave me feveral examples how unhappily feveral people had entangled, obfcured and debafed the doctrine of the gofpel. If the Doctor's words are obferved as a *rule*, it will do very well. If you are determined to read them as a *mark*, I cannot help it. I am forry they fit you. Had you obeyed them before you writ, it had done more good, than now to refent them afterwards.

I was in hopes, from the title page of your first book, that we should have had the plain scripture doctrine, "without the aid and incumbrance of human schemes:" for though I think that vanity in the frontispiece is an infult upon the many authors who had so hately writ upon the fubject, yet if it proved a guard upon yourself, I should have been glad; but if ever the article was encumbered with human schemes, it is so by your differtations; and you, of all men living, had the least reason to infinuate so hard a censure upon Drs. Waterland, Knight, and the London ministers, Mess. Moore, Enty, Smallbrook, and indeed every one besides, who had engaged in these battles of the Lord.

But

But I wonder what makes you fay, that the words I quoted are " a fcourge with which Dr. Owen attacks the Socinians." I take it for a direction to those who are writing in defence of the truth; and had you regarded your great predeceffor, the author of the Appeal to the Turk and Indian, could never have made fo terrible work as he has done.

What you add about your notion of the Spirit dwelling in believers, as a reafon why he is not the express object of our worship, may be reconciled to the Socinian hypothesis, but it is no more consistent with ours, than Dagon was with the ark of the living God: for you know, that your people, whom you call orthodox, (in what sense of the word I will not enquire) never thought the incense of the Holy Ghost in them, any argument why he was not to be adored by them.

In quoting your words, I have taken more care than I needed to have done, on purpofe to make you eafy, calling your treatife a "ferious book," and yourfelf a "valuable author:" befides, I mention this paffage as what the enemies of the caufe have "triumphantly quoted, and make their earnings of." I call it no more than " an unguarded paffage." I profefs my fatisfaction in what you had faid for the worfhip of each perfon, and lament that our faith and duty fhould be O 4 rendered rendered uncertain by may be's; or that a Socinian fhould have occasion to infult a book which he cannot answer. If there is any personal reflection in this, it is more than I can see, or you either, unless you give your imagination the same liberty in censure that you do in doctrine, and maintain evil furmisings as a part of freethinking.

What " feveral perfons told you of fevere reflections I caft on you in public preaching and converfation," was the original charge to which I pleaded my innocence. I can do no more than tell you, that all the flories are falfe; I challenged you to give me one inftance, and now you flur it over with the poor excufe, that you do not like " defending and proving;" after three tirefome letters on both fides, I am neither to know the accufers nor the accufation. I thought after fuch a terrible impeachment, I fhould have had articles upon facts, but rather than do this, you think it eafier to condemn me by wholefale.

And how horrid is it, inftead of doing me the juffice to mention what I have been guilty of, to threaten me with the higher judgment of God; that will make " a folemn diffinction between arguments for the truth and reproaches to a brother." Sir, I can fay, that my conversation has been with fimplicity and godly fincerity, " and more

Digitized by Google

more efpecially to your aid." May you and I fearn never to make the book of God a fcreen to our imaginations, nor the fear of God a bauble to our refentments. This is too often a common place of anger and fcolding. Learn to imitate him of whofe authority you would make me afraid; it is not his way to judge by the hearing of the ear.

It is ungenerous, after I had told you of my " care not to grieve your fpirit," to acknowledge it with respect and thankfulness, and then come off with a creeping, ill-natured proviso, " when you fee it practifed." Sir, I again demand an inftance to the contrary; and, if you have feen nothing of this cafe even in the letters and books, that have expressed my differing with you, it is because you will not fee. But I will tell you another inftance, which perhaps you may not have heard of. When I knew that Meffrs. Nefbit, Clark, Neal and Toper, had writ to Berwick in recommendation of Lord Barrington and Mr. Neville; my correspondent told me, that Mr.Watts had fent them in a letter of the most extravagant encomiums that ever were heard, and that you reprefented Lord Barrington as fomething more than a man. Though I made my remarks upon the four ministers, yet to what you writ I was totally filent, which I affure you was not owing to any approbation of your conduct, but to my tenderness for your peace; and this partiality to

[202]

to you is what Mr. Clarke infulted me for. If the account I have of your letter to Berwick is wrong, I defire you will fet me right, that when I publish the whole story of the affair I may do you no injury.

What you fay about my talent for " fatyrical flourishes" may be true; nor am I ashamed to use them against Popery and Arianism, the two great branches of antichristian idolatry; but I never used them upon the Pfalms of David, or any of the words that the Holy Ghoft has taught. I durft not be fo merry as you have been with a book that was ever received as a treasure of all divine experience. What a lampoon would the following paffage have appeared, had it come from another (the people) " follow with a chearful ignorance, whenever the clerk leads them across the river Jordan. through the land of Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek, he takes them into the ftrong city, he brings them into Edom, anon they follow him through the valley of Baca, till they come up to Jerufalem; they wait upon him into the court of burnt offering, and bind their facrifice with cords to the horns of the altar; they enter fo far into the temple, till they join their fongs in concert with the high-founding cymbals, their thoughts are bedarkened with the imoke of incenie, and covered with Jewish veils."

Should

Should any one take the liberty of burlefquing your poetry, as you have done that of the most high God, you might call it " perfonal reflection," indeed. When I confider that most of these expreffions are adopted either by the New Teftament. or the Evangelical Prophets, I tremble at your throwing them together, as if you was refolved to make the Songs of Sion ridiculous. The clerk's leading the people into the ftrong city through the land of Gebal, Ammon and Amalek is impertinent; you find your work its true, but in very distant pfalms, nor is there any mention of Gebal. Ammon, and Amalek, as a road for our journey. but as the enemies of the church. His bringing them into the " court of burnt offering" is not the language of David, but " your imitations." That our duties, praifes, charities, and perfons, are all facrificing dues, learn from the last words of the fpirit to the churches; and where should we bind with cords, but to the horns of the altar ? for we have an altar as the apostle has told us, Heb. xiii. 10. Does it fay of him as you do of David, that these are the words of Paul the Jew? That our entering into the temple, should they be exposed, is very shocking to any one who knows that the typical part of the Jewish religion was their gospel; and may my foul be thus bedarkened, if you will call it fo, with the fmoke of

[204]

of incenfe; for it is with much incenfe that the prayers of the faints are offered up; what you call a covering with Jewifh veils, I hope we have found to be a getting within the veil; and when we do fo, all the words of the Lord are pure, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

This is not the only offenfive paffage in the book; I have obferved almost one hundred. And though it is left almost entirely of the fame complexion in your later editions, yet that nothing might be lost, you have taken care to tell your readers, that they shall be gathered up again in your Treatife of Pfalmody; these are your "fatyrical flouristes" that I complained of. You have shewn a thoufand times more meekness to an Arian, who is the enemy of Jesus, than you have done to king David, who fung his praises; whose Pfalms you have been so free as to call an "artful composure" in feveral of your writings—a wretched word !

As to what concerns Mr. Price, I fhall only obferve, that though he has been guilty of rudenefs to all the minifters, infolence, treachery, and falfhood to me, yet he can clear himfelf fooner with three words, than I am able to do with three fheets of paper. You can difbelieve, or difmifs a number of mifdemeanors in him, and yet the prejudice you have conceived againft me is like to flick, flick, as appears by your last paragraph. You fay, " that after all my censures (which I have taken fo much pains to deny) you can forgive, and shall continue to carry it towards me as becomes a chriftian brother, and faithful fervant for Christ's fake;" but what did you mean by your next words, " unless my carriage renounce all fuch fort of relations?" that is an undoing dash, and as it feems to be writ at a different time from the rest of your letter, I am afraid it is a revolting of your charity. In this I have the confidence to fay, that I never renounced these relations, yet I am convinced it is out of my power to make you think fo.

There is one paffage in your enclosing letter, " that you was always for peace." Let me only obferve to you, that he who denies the truth, or if you had rather have it called fo, who *explains* a mystery by feeking out many inventions, is the man who breaks the peace of churches. Divisions are caused by them who teach contrary to the doctrines that we have received. And, I hope, they who continue to defend the things they have learned, have as good a claim to the title of peace-makers, as they who destroy the foundations.

Your profession of "feeking the truth" is very popular, and I do not wonder to find it so often in all

Digitized by Google

[206]

all your writings, but then, is there fuch a thing as ever learning and not being able to come to the knowledge of the truth. And it is pity, after vou have been more than thirty years a teacher of others, you are yet to learn the first principles of the oracles of God. What will our hearers think of us, when we fucceed the greatest men of our haft age in nothing elfe but their pulpits ? Is there no certainty in the words of truth? Was Dr. Owen's church to be taught another Jefus, that the Son and Holy Spirit were only two powers in the divine nature? Shall the men who planted and watered to happy a part of the vineyard, have all their labours rendered in vain? Shall a fountain at the fame place fend forth fweet water and bitter ? What need is there of a charge, $\mu\eta$ $\dot{\epsilon}\tau = o\delta t$ acryansiv.

Alas! the paffage you refer me to in your laft book has made me ftill more of the opinion, that with them the divinity of Chrift evaporates into an attribute. For, though I abhor all fimilitudes of the divine nature, as a breach of the fecond commandment; it is making to ourfelves the likenefs of what is above; yet in your refembling the being of God by the foul of man, the plain drift of your whole imagination is to deftroy a trinity of perfons.

Pray,

Pray, Sir, believe that your books have given great offence to ministers and hearers. I do not remember that I ever met with one ferious perfon who had read your Differtations, that did not ezpress himself in stronger terms against them than I have done. Several letters have I received upon your conduct; and one very eminent preacher quotes a passage in Calvin's letter to Socinus, Liberale ingenium, quod tibi Dominus contulit, non modo in rebus nibili frustra occupari, sed exitialibus figmentis corrumpi, vehementer dolet.

I am affured that your refentment is directed against others as well as me: I have seen one of your complaining epiftles to another minister; in which there is almost a transcript of what I received. Do you think that the ministers of London are to stand still while you tear in pieces eight great articles of their faith ? and must every one who answers your arguments be accufed of " perfonal reflections ?" Though I know none of them but who has a true love for you, yet they do not think you of that importance, that, on ourpole to keep up their friendfhips with you, they fhall be filent to fo great a denial of the chief doctrine that they have either learned or taught; and, if you refolve to call their zeal for the truth in question as you have done mine, I know none fo guilty of " perfonal reflections" as yourfelf. You I

Yow fee how quickly I answer yours, and, though all who knows me can tell with what reluctance I come into the toil of writing letters, yet as you have led me into it, I shall never fail to let you know that I am not assamed of the cause in which God has engaged me, nor will do any thing unbecoming the character of, Sir, your hearty friend and humble servant,

Digitized by Google

THO. BRADBURY.

From

[209]

From Dr. WATTS to the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADBURY.

REVEREND SIR, Lime-freet, March 15, 1725-6. WHAT you are pleafed to call " an epiftolary war," was not begun by me; and I perfuade myfelf, that if any indifferent perfons should ever read the letters that have paffed between us, they would readily determine where the spirit of war appears, and where the fpirit of peace. Surely, Sir, if yourfelf would review them in your most calm, most ferious hours, you would judge in the fame manner. The many hard words in your last letter give me reason to fear, that my peaceful attempts and expectations are vain, while instead of acknowledging any perfonal reflections you are pleafed to vindicate them all as just and proper, and add more to them.

I hope, Sir, I have always taken your caution, and not made " the bar of God a handle to my refentments," though you tell me this is " too often a common place of anger and fcolding:" I hope a man may mention the judgment feat of Chrift, without any ground for fuch imputations.

I confess I knew not before what you now tell me, " that it was your tenderness for my peace," that made you take no notice of any thing I had written

VOL. II.

ð

Y

Digitized by Google

written with regard to the Lord Barrington; and that "Mr. Clarke infulted you for this partiality to me." I am very forry that any degrees of refpect to me, which I always readily acknowledge, fhould expose you to the infults of any of my friends or yours: and I am well affured, that as in those days I spent almost all my time at Theobalds, under much meekness, fo I wrote nothing but what with uprightness and honesty of heart, I designed for the fervice of the differting interest; and declared at the same time, that I was no partisan of my Lord Barrington's in that subscribing contest; however, in my judgment, I thought him a very fit representative for a town which had many diffenters in it.

The passage you cite out of the first edition of my Hymns, was printed about nineteen or twenty years ago, and had I ever reprinted that Essay, I should have retracted that sentence, and I now condemn it.

As for my attempts to maintain the new and effential deity of Jefus Chrift and the Holy Spirit, I have often examined my own heart, and am not confcious to myfelf, that the pride and fondnefs of novelty has led me into any particular train of, thoughts; and I beg earneftly, that he that knows all things would fearch and try me in this refpect. My only aim has been to guard this doctrine againft against the objections and cavils of men, and to set it in the most defensible light; and if I can see that done in any other form, I shall rejoice to bury all my papers in oblivion, or, if you please, to burn them all.

My weakneffes of nature are fo many, and perpetually recurring, that I am often called to look into the other world, and would not dare to write any thing that might derogate from the divine ideas, which fcripture afcribes to God my Saviour, and my Sanctifier.

But I am very unwilling to give any occasion for any more tirefome letters, as you call them, on either fide. Farewel, Sir, and forgive the trouble you have received of this kind from one, that in all these letters endeavoured to shew how much he was, Sir, your sincere friend and humble servant,

I. WATTS.

P. S. March 16. On a review of what I had written in the first paragraph, I fuspect you may demand, what personal reflections there are in all your last letter? give me leave, Sir, to point you to some of them.

 You charge me with vanity in the frontifpiece of my first book of the Trinity, and " an infult upon the many authors who had lately writ on that fubject." Now, Sir, I think I may be bold to fay, that I had no fuch thought in my heart : but when I wrote for private christians, I chose to avoid en-P 2- tering [212]

tering into any schemes or explications, and wish I had avoided it more in that book.

2. You charge me with a *borrid* practice, that is, " threatening you with the higher judgment of God." I think my words carry nothing of threatening or horror in them.

3. That " I come off with a creeping, ill-natured provifo."

4. You accuse me of " burlesquing the poetry of the most high God:" whereas I only shewed the impropriety of using even inspired forms of worship, peculiarly Jewish, in Christian assemblies, and assuming them as our songs of praise to God; though I have confessed to you that I condemn the manner in which I have expressed it in the offensive sentence which you cite.

5. That " I have fhewn a thousand times more meekness to an Arian, who is an enemy of Jesus, than I have done to king David."

6. That " I have been more than thirty years a teacher of others, and that I am yet to learn the first principles of the oracles of God." Here first you miscount the number : it is but twenty-feven years fince I began to preach ; and then, though the doctrine of the Trinity is a first principle, yet I never knew that the particular mode of explication was such a first principle also.

7. You tell me " that the plain drift of this whole imagination, viz. of refembling the being of of God by the foul of man, is to deftroy a Trinity of Perfons." Now I have often freely declared, and ftill declare, that I allow the greateft diffinction poffible between the facred Three in the divine nature, which does not arife to three diffinct confcious minds or fpirits. Make it as great as you will fhort of this, and I acquiefce in it. But then fince three diffinct confcious minds is the true idea of three proper literal perfons, whatfoever falls fhort of this can be but an analogical perfonality; yet if any man will call this a proper divine perfonality, though it is but fimilar to human perfonality, I will not contend about words and names.

And whereas I have fometimes called the word and fpirit in the divine nature, two diffinct powers or principles of operation in the Godhead, yet I have in many places told what I mean, viz. that the idea of diffinct powers, or principles of operation, being the greatest distinction that we can conceive in one fpirit, it is the nearest analogical idea of the facred Three that I can arrive at, always fuppoling there may be fome unknown diffinctions in the divine nature, greater than the ideas we have of the powers or faculties in the foul of man. If I have either given you or any one elfe occasion to understand me in a different sense from what I now declare, I should be glad to retrieve any such miftake of my meaning.

Ρ3

From

[214]

From the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADEURY to Dr. WATTS.

REVEREND SIR,

March 17, 1725-6.

I Stand amazed at the first line in your last letter, in which you fay that this epistolary war was not begun by you. Did I write a fyllable to you, till yours had been fent above fix weeks? And you know the reason why I set pen to paper at all, viz. the ungenteel language of your brother, by whom I thought to have conveyed my defence in a way the most agreeable to you.

That first letter contained a most infamous charge, which I will now take the liberty to call a perfonal reflection upon me; and therefore I might , have expected that an accufation fo loaded, would either have been maintained or retracted. You accufe me of " perfifting in public reflections on your writings, in fuch a manner as makes it fufficiently appear that I defign reproach to the man." Of this you are " abundantly informed, and need not rehearfe particular inftances." You intreat me afterwards, as a brother, to confider whether " all this wrath of man can work the righteousness of God," and infinuate that great " degrees of paffion and perfonal refentment had mingled themselves with my fuppofed zeal for the gofpel," You charge me

me afterwards with " publick reproaches and unmerited indignities;" and tell me that Chrift will not approve what I have done to the " perfonal difgrace of my brethren." You wish it " but poffible"that I could look upon my own conduct, " abftracted from a fondness for self." You hint at the occasion there is for " humbling and penitent thoughts in the fight of God."

If there is not the "fpirit of war" in a charge of reproaches, indignities, reflections, perfonal refentments, and difgraces, I shall never expect to find The man who is guilty of what you believe • it. against me is very unfit for the pulpit; nor can I suppose any conduct to be more scandalous in a minifter, than what you have represented mine to be: either by this account I must be above measure finful, or you have taken a great deal of liberty with my character. I told you, with an abhorrence of the crime, that I was very remote from any approaches to it. I expected your proof of the indictment; and inftead of particular inftances, antecedent to your first letter, you bring them out of fome paffages in my laft; fo that your acculation is of a prophetical nature. You charge me with what I had formerly faid, your evidence is from what I fhould hereafter write.

That I was offended at your notions about pfalmody, and the perfonality of Chrift Jefus, I never did

P 4

Digitized by Google

[216]

did deny: that I delivered myfelf upon those subjects, when they came in my way, in a different cast of thought from you, I freely own: but that ever this was done with indignity to your character, or hatred of your person, I denied at the first hearing, and was in hopes that the zeal with which I did it, might have been your conviction. For that reason, I defired you not to be so easy with talebearers, who take the advantage of your recluse, afflicted life, to irritate your son envy.

I knew in my own foul, there was fcarce a perfon in the world upon whom my affections were more fixed in efteem, in benevolence, in fympathy, and delight. But when I told you this, you give it all an outward turn. If I mention your amiable character, that you make no better than a "fcreen of reproach :" if I profefs my fear of grieving you, that you will not believe, "till you fee it practifed." When I take fo much pains to be owned by you as a friend and a brother, you infinuate " my renouncing all thefe relations."

This defperate way that you had thrown me into, this contempt of all my professions, defires and arguments, made me think you very unreasonable; and in that view of your tenacious aversion I writ my last letter, in which I express myself in a way I never would have taken with a person who is to be persuaded of my innocence,

You

You have been an ear witnefs to the ill ufage I have had: you have heard the revilings of many against me: fome of them you condemned, in particular the rudeness of Mr. Travener, to which I gave him no provocation. You know the run that was made upon my character, as if it would have been fatal to charity and moderation to let me have any share in it; and I shall fear that these men, who walk in flanders by flattering you, have spread a net for your feet, but to me their ways are always grievous.

I am glad that you diflike that paffage in your book of hymns that has been fo wounding to me; and I think you owe the world a public retractation. There are feveral others that are equally offenfive; I do not mean only in the argument, but in the language. I read with terror your affertion, that the Pfalms of David are flocking to pious ears. Such a notion as that lets in deifm like a flood: but I will not debate this matter in private epiftles.

I fee no reason you have to number the feven particulars in my last letter among personal injuries. I believe every reader would have formed the same judgment of your expressions. I am surprised at my mistake in the length of your ministry, I always supposed you to be my fenior, and it is now very near thirty years since I began to preach, and I have been more than one hundred times every year in the pulpit.

I am

I am afraid what you fay about your letter to Berwick will be no foftening to the mighty encomiums you give of Lord Barrington. I do defign to draw up the whole ftory, because I am very fenfible what I did in those matters have opened the rage of tongues against me.

I wifh you would fatisfy me about a fufpicion that I have had of your unkindnefs: if you deny the ftory, I will difcharge every imagination upon that head. It is this; my Lord Grange of Scotland told me, that a minifter in this city affured him, it was my ufual way to bring perfonal affairs into the pulpit. He inveighed againft the practice, and I againft the charge. I know he vifited you, and I was afraid he might have the report from you; but as he mentioned no name, I cannot fix it upon any one perfon. Your difowning it will be conviction enough to me. I am, Sir, your obedient faithful fervant,

Digitized by Google

THO. BRADBURY.

From

From Dr. WATTS to the Rev. Mr. BRADBURY.

REVEREND SIR, Lime-Street, March 18, 1725-6. I AM quite tired with this *epiftolary war* (as you pleafe to call it) I defire this letter may entirely finish it; and I thought I might roundly fay, I never begun it, when your letter to the board at Lime-Street was partly directed to me as a member of that board, and contained a whole page or two relating to me, which gave occasion to my first writing.

And fince, Sir, you allow nothing in that letter or in your public writings to be a " perfonal reflection," I eafily fuppofed it was in vain to attempt to cite any reports of other perfons which you would allow to be perfonal reflection; and for that reafon, as well as others, I avoided it, though my informations were not few.

I am always ready to acknowledge whatfoever perfonal refpect Mr. Bradbury has conceived for one of fo little merit as I can pretend to: but I knew not how to reconcile the profession of fo much respect with fo many and fo fevere censures, and with such angry modes of expression as you have been pleased to use both in print and in writing.

3

The

Digitized by Google

[220]

The chief thing that engages me to return this answer, is to assure you that I do not remember that I had any conversation at all with my Lord Grange about you; much less that I ever told him, " it was your usual way to bring personal affairs into the pulpit." My lord never did me the honour of more than one visit; which was but a little before his departure. Yet I hope you will forgive me if I venture to tell you, there are so many ministers as well as private christians in this city, who have conceived such an opinion concerning your practice, that my Lord Grange might very easily " hear such a report from a minister," without ever seeing me at all.

Once more farewel, Sir, and let us examine concerning what is paft, and take care for the time to come, that what we write or print with regard to our brethren, be expressed in fuch language as may dare appear and be read by the light of the last conflagration, and the splendor of the tribunal of our returning Lord.

Take this final and friendly valediction from one who has endeavoured to follow this rule in these letters, and to approve himself to God and you, as your faithful servant, for Christ's fake,

I. WATTS.

From

Digitized by Google

[221]

From the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADBURY to Dr. WATTS.

REVEREND SIR,

March 22, 1725-6.

 $\mathbf{T}_{ ext{HE}}$ letter which I writ to Lime-fleet, contained a very true account of those abuses that I met with at that board from Mr. Clark, Mr. Neale, and Mr. Price; I was in hopes that if those perfons thought they had done me an injury, either by their own indignation, or the direction of fuch as knew your cafe, they would have confessed what was paft, and given fome affurance that a man might fit among them with fecurity and decency for the time to come. I might have taken notice in my complaint, of the fury that appeared both in your countenance and language, when you gave me that uncivil interruption. In truth, my friend, you are a man of like paffions with your brethren; and perhaps want to enquire as well as I, what spirit you are of. There was not very much of a chriftian meekness in your behaviour at that time. I am far from exculing any warmth of temper in myfelf; but your anger and mine are vifibly diftinguished upon the head of one circumstance, that I have had as much provocation and you as little from treacherous men and false brethren, as any ministers in England.

To

[222]

To this letter I had no answer for fix months; and as I was amazed that you charged me with beginning this epiftolary war, fo I am quite confounded at the way you take to prove it, for what you fay in your last letter is a flat contradiction to one paragraph in your first, viz. " that you defigned never to have taken any notice of that letter, if you had not been abundantly informed that my conduct fince is of the fame kind :" fo that, if I understand what you complain of, it is my abusing you with " perfonal reflections" from the pulpit and in conversation, this " you was abundantly informed of." I wanted to know, (and have a right to demand it) both the information and the informer. The practice would be fcandalous in me, the charge without an equal evidence is fo in you.

You have brought a railing accufation againft your brother, and acted beneath the manner of the Romans, who never condemned any man till he and the accufer were brought face to face. I obferve what an eafy thing felf-defence is in Mr. Price, and how hard it is for me. It is my turn now to tell you of a more righteous judgment, that never goes by hearfays or may be's, but will proceed upon the royal law, and find out the wickednefs of those who bear false witnefs against their neighbours.

I did

I did believe, if you had been fo fair and upright as to mention any particulars, I might have had it in my power to fhew you the villainy of the whifpering and backbiting that has obtained among us. Your brother told me of one fentence that I am faid to deliver at Pinner's-hall, which I do not remember, nor do any of those whom I enquired of; I therefore fuppole it lies at the door of falfhood and prejudice, and was fupplied by the forry fac_ tion who clubbed to the "Appeal." In that book is an inftance, that we have both laymen and mafters of arts, who can be inventors of evil things. I had, indeed, fuch a confidence in your eafinefs to be intreated, that I made no doubt to convince you of my innocence. But, I declare, you have cured me of the opinion I entertained both of your meeknefs and your impartiality. I must now difpel my fears that you have conceived a perfonal refentment against me, and I will freely lay open my jealoufy to your own examination.

You have known for many years what an uncommon affection I had for you; perhaps no perfon more valued your worth or pitied your weaknefs; and when I thought it my duty to express different actions from yours, upon a doctrime that I believe and adore, I defired you to peruse and correct my papers; I offered twice either to fend them or bring them: and, whatever bitternefs nefs you may think there is in them, I had more blotting out of harfh expreffions, more interpolations of foftening ones in those few pages, than in all the book besides. Again, I challenge any one to fay, that I ever spoke of you without a personal favour. Many that have heard me, own that I take you to be wider from the common doctrine about the person of Christ than Dr. Clark or Mr. Emly: know that I have always larded those complaints with a character of your ferious and humble temper. Lastly, when you charged me with abusing you by " personal indignities"; I received it with astonishment; I declared against it; I condemned the practice; and, upon any evidence of guilt, would have condemned myself.

I cannot forbear faying, all this, and a great deal lefs, would have done to a man of chriftian charity. I do not mean by charity a lukewarmnefs in the caufe of God, but a principle that is not eafily puffed up or provoked, and that feeks not its own. Had this been your fpirit, you would not have rejoiced in iniquity : Charity (I mean that of the old fect) would have made you believe all things; it is a crofs-grained new fchemed charity that believes all things againft a man, and nothing for him. Had you acted without partiality and without hypocrify, you would have fown the work of righteoufnefs in peace. Examine your ways with me,

me, by the refolution of David, "Who fo privily flanders his neighbour, him will I cut off:" had a proud heart and a high look been as intolerable to you as it was to him, you would have writ otherwife to Berwick, and otherwife to Charterhoufe Yard. As low an opinion as you may have of my conduct, I have fpoke the truth from my heart. I have hated the work of those that turned afide : and had not you encouraged this backbiting with the tongue, and taken up a reproach against your neighbour, I should not have had vain repetitions of complaint, without evidence, over and over again : I fhould either have known my guilt, or you would have known my innocence. But you have had infinuating conversation with such as do all they can to weaken my hands; and, in order to it, give their mouths to evil. Whether you have admonished, reproved, and condemned the flanders they have uttered against me, as you do the fuppofed injuries that I have given to you, will be examined by him that fits in the throne judging right.

You fhould have left off contention before it was meddled with, for I doubt not to open to the world your fhame. You have given ear to a naughty tongue. Had you not suffered flattery to yourfelf to be the vehicle of a reproach against me, you would have cast out the fcorner, and then strife and contention Vol. II. Q must must have ceased. But those words of tale-bearers that gave so many wounds to your friend, you have received into the innermost parts of your heart : and, because they could introduce themselves with a compliment to your writings, you have encouraged these burning lips and wicked hearts, merely because the potsherd was covered with filver drop : away with such an ungenerous conduct ! Had my brother used your character as your favourite has done mine, he should either have humbled himself to you, or have known his distance from me.

Now, after all the injustice you have done me, without either the proof or the retractation of a most dreadful charge, you are for dropping it : but that I shall not do; I learn no fuch passive obedience to an unreasonable adversary, but rather the contrary from a man that kept the faith : I fay, as he did, " They have beaten us openly and uncondemned, and now do they think to thrust us out privily." Are you at liberty in four letters to caft abroad firebrands, arrows, and death, and in the fifth to drop all the accufation, as if you was only in fport? Was you making an experiment upon my reputation and peace? Let me fay as you do, that I love a fpirit of meeknefs, and an inclination to peace, " when I fee them practifed." And I am unwilling to own a perfon as a brother and a friend, " unless he renounces those relations." 3

tions." It is nothing to me with what affectations of mildnefs you are pleafed to write: it is poffible enough for the words to be fmoother than butter when war is in the heart: for words to be fofter than oil, and yet to be drawn fwords. Pfalm lv. You have left out those paffages in your Pfalm-Book, "as not fuiting with the fpirit of the gofpel," but I hope they will ever be in mine.

Upon the whole I do affure you, that if I have not what is equivalent to the copy of my indictment; if you do not tell me what you have heard, and who it is that has told it to you, I shall number you among those that walk in slanders, the railers, the false accusers, who have no honourable apology for their head, and a prophet that tells lies for their tail.

2

ļ

Y,

ŀ

I am fatisfied with the account you give me of your conversation with my Lord Grange, but there was no occasion when you had faid a thing that pleased me, to close it with a sting, "that many ministers and private christians conceive such an opinion of me, as that valuable person had heard, viz. that I bring private affairs into the pulpit." It is a sign what fort of hearers those ministers and private christians are, not doers but judges of the law. They are doing the devil's work, who by spreading such a report may harden finners against conviction. For, though this is a common charge as you very well know, yet I Q_2 do

do not know any thing that does more harm, and very often it is as false against the preacher, as it is always dangerous to the hearer. I durft never encourage those infinuations upon others. Mr. Clark once accused me of directing a whole fermon against him, though I believe he was never once in my thoughts when I either studied or preached ... it. But, if ministers are resolved to scatter those evil furmifings against one another, it can end in nothing lefs than giving mankind an abhorrence of our perfons, and a contempt of our errand. I hope I can truly fay, quite through, that labours of thirty years, that have been more abundant than most of my standing, that I have endeavoured neither to walk in craftiness, nor handle the word of the Lord deceitfully. I am forry that I must now fubscribe myself your abused and injured brother.

T. BRADBURY.

From

Digitized by Google

[229]

From Dr. WATTS to the Rev. Mr. BRADBURY.

REVEREND SIR. Lime-Street, Nov. 1, 1725. ON Friday night last my worthy friend and neighbour Mr. Caleb Wroe called on me at Theobalds, and defired me to convey the inclosed papers to you, with his humble thanks for the share you have given him in the late legacy intrusted with you : and he intreats that you would pleafe to pay the money into the hands of this meffenger, that I may return it to him; and I cannot but join my unfeigned thanks with his, that you are pleased to remember fo valuable and pious a man in your distributions, whose circumstances are by no means above the receipt of fuch charitable bequests, though his modefty is fo great as to prevent him from fueing for an intereft in them.

But while I am acknowledging your unexpected goodnels to my friend, permit me, Sir, to enquire into the reason of your unexpected conduct toward myself in so different a manner. It is true, I live much in the country, but I am not unacquainted with what passes in town. I would now look no further backward than your letter to the board at Lime-Street, about fix months ago, where I was present: I cannot imagine, Sir, what occasion I had given to such fort of censures as you pass upon Q 3 me

Digitized by Google

[230]

me there, among others which you are pleafed to caft upon our worthy brethren : nor can I think how a more pious and chriftian return could have been made by that board at that time, then to vote a filence and burial of all paft contefts, and even of this laft letter of yours, and to defire your company amongft us as in times paft.

I had defigned, Sir, to have never taken any further notice of this letter, if I had not been abundantly informed that your conduct fince is of the fame kind: and that you have perfifted in your public reflections on many of my writings in fuch a manner, as makes it fufficiently appear, that you defign reproach to the man as much as to fhew your zeal against his fupposed errors. The particular inftances of this kind I need not rehearse to you; yourfelf are best acquainted with them.

And yet after all this, I had been filent ftill, but as I acknowledge God and feek him in all my ways, fo I am convinced it is my duty to give you a private admonition : and, as a brother, I intreat you to confider whether all this wrath of man can work the righteoufnefs of God? Let me intreat you, Sir, to afk yourfelf what degrees of paffion and perfonal refentment may join and mingle themfelves with your fuppofed zeal for the gofpel? Jefus the fearcher of hearts, he knows with what daily labour and ftudy, and with what conftant addreffes addreffes to the throne of grace, I feek to support the doctrine of his Deity as well as you, and to defend it in the best manner I am capable of : and shall I tell you also, Sir, that it was your urgent request among many others that engaged me fo much further in this fludy than I at first intended. If I am fallen into miltakes, your private and friendly notice had done much more toward the correction of them than public reproaches. 1 am not conficious to myfelf that either my former or latter conduct toward you has merited fuch indignities as thefe: nor can I think that our bleffed Lord, who has given you fo rich a furniture of imagination, and fuch fprightly talents for public fervice, will approve of fuch employment of them in the perfonal difgrace of your brethren that own the fame faith, that preach the fame Saviour, and attempt to fpread abroad the fame doctrines of falvation.

I wifh, Sir, it were but poffible for you to look upon your own conduct abftracted from that fondnefs which we all naturally bear to felf, and fee whether there be no occasion for fome humbling and penitent thoughts in the fight of God. It is not the defign of this writing to carry on a quarrel with you. It has been my frequent prayer and it will be my joy to fee your temper fuited to your work, and to hear that you employ your studies Q 4 and

Digitized by Google

and your ftyle for the fupport of truth and godlinefs in the fpirit of the gofpel, that is, in the fpirit of meeknefs and love. And I conclude, with a hearty requeft to heaven, that your wit may be all fanctified, that you may minister holy things with honour and purity and great fuccefs, and that you may become as eminent and public an example of piety, meeknefs, heavenly mindednefs, and love to all the faints, as your own foul wifnes and defires. Farewel, Sir, and forgive this freedom of your humble fervant, and fellow labourer in the gofpel of Chrift,

Digitized by Google

I, WATTS.

From

[233]

From the Reverend Mr. THOMAS BRADBURY to Dr. WATTS*.

R E V. SIR, Charter-houfe, Dec. 23, 1725. I WAS in great hopes to have prevented both you and myfelf the trouble we may find in an anfwer to your letter, by conveying my thoughts in a free difcourfe with your brother, which yefterday I had an opportunity of doing. I read him part of your letter, and affured him, as I went along, that I was far from deferving the hard opinion you had conceived of me. But he was pleafed (in a language which I thought it below both him to give and me to take) to convince me, that he was no proper meffenger of my vindication to you.

I am therefore obliged to take this way very much againft my will, becaufe I do it with a fear that you may be more uneafy at fome expressions than I ever defigned to make you. Though, upon that head, the Doctor has delivered me from a great deal of my pain, for he intimates that you treated the preface to my late book in such a way, as it was not in my power to give you much trouble; by which I perceive, the abundant care I had not to grieve your spirit, might all have been spared.

* For the aniwer to this letter, fee p. 177.

The

[234]

The first thing you complain of is "passing centures upon you and your worthy brethren," in a letter that ought either to be answered fooner than in fix months time, or not at all. The cenfures I cast upon one of "your worthy brethren" are for tale-bearing, dishonourable conversation, separating me from an old friend, using me with treachery and rudeness, as he has already used all the subscribing ministers, venturing to call them coxcombs; I am forry, when you know all this to be true, that the man who did the injury is your favourite, and he who suffered it your abhorrence.

As to your other " worthy brethren," you may remember what a flame they put themfelves into upon a very old ftory of Lord Barrington's election. You are now apprifed that one of the ministers at the board was a contributor of fome pages to a book as full of perfonal reflections and low dirt as any I ever read. Therefore I hope you will agree with me, that I have *suffered* as much by railing acculations as any one; and, if your charity is of that fort, that you will confider me as yourfelf, I have a claim to more of your pity than your indignation. For, as to your infinuation that I treated you, with whom I had no quarrel, as I did those who had abused me in language and actions much beneath the dignity of their cha. racter, I do utterly difayow it. Nor can I imagine

gine what there is in that letter that you are capable of laying your charge upon, when I actually call you one whom I have always loved as a perfon of the beft parts, and most unfeigned ferioufnefs I ever knew.

I mentioned alfo, what I can at any time prove, and they must be very unworthy brethren if they deny it, that "I have heard worse things from some of that board than I ever spoke or writ, upon your books of the Trinity, and your Funeral Sermons." It is added afterwards, "that I love you for qualifications which I shall never equal, and pity you for disorders that I often feel." I call you the best divine poet in England, and the liberty you have taken with David's Pfalms, affirming "that they are shocking to pious ears," is a harsher phrase than ever I used of you.

I have heard your words called profane, impudent, pragmatical, and conceited, by minifters who have more of your good-will than I have, but I am pretty fure you have not fo much of theirs as of mine. But, if after all that I have writ in that letter, I muft there be accufed of abufing you, I cannot but fear, that it is inclination that makes me guilty, and not evidence.

You tell me, what fome at the fund deny, fo that a miftake muft be fomewhere, that a vote was paffed, (which I fuppofe will be determined by the

Digitized by Google

[236]

the books) that my company fhould be defired as in times paft. This, I fay, was contradicted when I once read your letter. But though you call this "a most pious and christian return" to pass such a vote, I must take this opportunity to tell you that worse names than these are owing to another part of your conduct, viz. inviting the two mesfengers of our church to fit without their pastor, against the fundamental conflictution of the fund itself, and with a visible tendency to involve us in a quarrel at Fetter-Lane. This was pushing fore at us that we might fall, but the Lord has helped us.

Your next paragraph charges me with " public reflections on your writings, in fuch a manner as makes it fufficiently appear that my defign is to reproach the man, as much as to be zealous againft your fuppofed errors." And you amaze me with faying, " that particular inftances you need not rehearfe, becaufe I myfelf am beft acquainted with them." Alas! Sir, who has beguiled you? I do not know one inftance in my whole life of fuch a carriage towards your perfon, or fuch a treatment of your reputation.

I deny the charge, I abhor the fact; I deteft it as a villainous practice in the authors of the Appeal against me. Your admonitions upon this head are very good against the wrath of man, and be pleased to apply them when they are so visibly wanted wanted among your "worthy brethren." I own all that you fay, that you never gave me any occafion to use you ill, and believe me, dear Sir, I have given you no occasion to think I did.

Therefore, upon this affair, put on an angry countenance to drive away a backbiting tongue. Do not take up an evil report against one whom you used to esteem as an honess man. Believe not all words that are spoken.

I own, that my adherence to the things that I have learned and been affured of, has made me think in a very different way from what you have now printed, both about the Pfalms and the fon of David; and it will be too unkind in my goodnatured friend, and too cowardly in a free-thinking author, to stifle any opposition to his private fentiments, by giving it the name of " perfonal reflections." I have certainly the fame right and the fame obligation too to defend what I have believed from the beginning, as you have to undermine it : but if a zeal for what I regard as a fundamental doctrine, is to be called by these hard titles, it looks to like evil furmifing, that I am forry to find it in my friend, when he can no longer confent to what he once reckoned wholefome words.

Your last fentence lets me fee in what a forlorn way I am with your charity. You wish it were " but possible for me to look upon my own conduct,

[238].

duct, abstracted from a fondness to felf, and see whether there is not occasion for humbling and penitent thoughts in the fight of God." I should have hoped, that it was not impossible for a man to be unentangled with this fame fondness for notions that he has received from others, which thousands in all ages have professed as well as he; and that the great danger of this vile humour had been in your cafe of nostrums, vanities of our own, illustrations and fimilitudes that we never faw in the mount, but dug out of a vain imagination; fo that I promife myfelf upon fecond thoughts, you will not think the cafe fo defperate in my way of talking, as others may suppose it is in yours; for you writ as if you thought that I was given up to a reprobate mind and a heart that cannot repent.

I dare not fay fo of you; for as I fee in a great many particulars, you have not only contradicted others, but yourfelf, fo I cannot think it impoffible but that in your fourth book, if the world is to have fo many, you will fhow yourfelf " abftracted from the fondness that we all naturally bear to felf," and return to your more early thoughts about the perfon of Chrift Jefus, which your received indeed by education, but had been professed by men of the first rate for learning and piety, fuch as I defire to follow, but ever defpair to equal. I heard and faw the holy Sir John Hartopp, with tears running down down his cheeks, lament your opposition to Dr. Owen, which he imputed to an inflability in your temper, and a fondness for your own inventions.

S

It is a right way that you acquaint me with your observing, and my employment, if that kind is fo much below yours, that I am ashamed to tell you what I have done, viz. " with daily labour and ftudy, and constant addresses to the throne of grace, to feek to support the doctrine of Christ's deity." I have read that Socinus prayed feventeen times to know the meaning of one text, " My father is greater than I." It is well if fome people, when they fee your notions upon that subject fo like to his, will not call a departure from the common faith an answer to prayer, and treat Dr. Owen's arguments as if they did not belong to a doctrine according to godlines.

Your frequent prayer for me, that " my temper, and ftile, and wit, and fprightly imagination may be fanctified, &c." is very kind: but if any one elfe had faid this, after he had concluded it impoffible I fhould be abstracted from a fondness for myself, I should fear he was only bringing a railing accusation before the Lord. Of you I hope better things; though what I am able to conclude from your letter, makes me fear you find it hard to lift up your hands for me without wrath or doubting.

I can

I can affure you, I am not behind-hand in hearty wifnes, that your good temper may not be loft to thofe who are for the truth, whilft it is fo very abundant to them who are againft it: and that your poetical furniture may never make you fuppofe that the higheft of human fancy is equal to the loweft of a divine infpiration; that you will learn to fpeak with more decency of words that the Holy Ghoft teaches, and lefs vanity for your own, and never rival it with David, whether he or you are the fweet pfalmift of Ifrael.

I can as truly deny as you do, that I defign no quarrel. Whether God may call me to anfwer your books I know not; if he does, my way is clearer than once it was; and I hope, whatever Dr. Watts has thought fit to fay, that I fhall always ufe you as a friend, and do nothing unworthy of a chriftian, a gentleman, and a fcholar, which he has ventured to fay I have dropped in my laft performance. This he told me of a book which he read haftily; but it is always a rule with me, the more hafty I am in reading a book, the lefs hafty I am in reviling it.

Farewel, dear Sir, remember former friendships, and let not new schemes ruin old acquaintance and endearments between you, and reverend and dear brother, your steady, hearty and real friend, your obedient and devoted fervant,

THO. BRADBURY.

SERMONS

PREACHED AT

PINNER'S-HALL, 1707,

By I. WATTS, D.D.

Vol. II.

Digitized by Google

R



.

[243]

SERMONI.

Isaiah lvii. 17, 18.

For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

 ${f Y}$ OU have here an account of an antient, beloved, and privileged people of God, that feemed to offend by a perpetual backfliding. Jer. viii. 5. There was iniquity found amongst them in a departure from the Lord their God. They turned afide from the Lord through many lufts, and amongst the rest the love of money is named, for the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, &c. This prevailed in their hearts; this run through the whole course of their lives; this discovered itself in their actions : the Lord was angry and he chaftened them with temporal punishments, for the iniquity of his covetousness I was wroth and fmote bim; but this availed little, this was not fufficient to reclaim them, he therefore inflicted a spiritual judgment upon them, I was wroth and I hid my face from them. Yet still they went on frowardly in the way of their own hearts, turning from the liv-R 2 ing

Digitized by Google

[244]

ing God, and purfuing their own pernicious devices. Now mark what course God takes with them: Well, faith he, fince nothing will do, fince I have fmitten, and they have not returned to me; fince I have hid my face from them, and they have not fought after me; fince neither temporal nor fpiritual judgments have any force on them, I will take another method, I will overcome them with overflowing kindnefs: I have feen his ways and I will heal him. But he will be ready to wander again, therefore I will lead him : there have been many of this people that have begun to mourn under my chastisfements, and perhaps their friends have mourned and grieved upon their account: I will reftore joy unto them also; I will lead him and restore comforts to him and to his mourners.

This feems to be in fhort the meaning of the words, and though it is the latter verfe I chiefly defign to inlarge upon, yet now I fhall be able only to run over the first, which I shall do by raising feveral doctrinal propositions.

First. The first doctrine I shall raise is this: Covetousness in the children of God is a provoking fin. Though the design of my choice of this text be not to infiss upon this vice, yet it being mentioned as a particular instance, wherein the people of God of old had departed from him, I cannot but speak to it a little. And,

I. It

ł

[245]

I. It provokes God, becaufe it is a fetting up an idol in the heart in the room of the living God. Col. iii. 5. Covetoufnefs which is idolatry. We do not indeed, in our nation, make gods and images in the likenefs of man, or any other form, and fall down and worfhip them; but there is another way of making gods of gold, even by overvaluing our treafure, and fetting our hearts and affections in our chefts where our money is. Now the Lord is God alone, and his glory he will not give unto another; he will not fuffer inward fpiritual worfhip to be paid to gold and filver. Covetoufnefs was fo hateful in the Apoftle's eyes, that he faith it fhould not fo much as be named in a chriftian church.

II. Covetoufnefs is a provoking fin when found in the children of God especially; for it is a return to the earth after a fight and foretafte of heaven : fuch a backfliding is a contempt caft upon the glorious grace of God; it is a refufal of his benefits. Ye that are called to the fellowship of Christ, have ye not had fome hope of an eternal everlafting inheritance? and do ye return to this world as your chief joy? Do you esteem your enjoyments in it your chief good ? Have ye begun in the spirit, and will ye thus end in the flesh? Have ye an inheritance provided above, that fades not way, and do you again choofe for yourfelves short-lived posseffions and inheritances that will quickly confume away? R 3

Digitized by Google

[246]

۰.

away? Such a return to fenfual and carnal lufts may well be provoking to that God that has once raifed you out of that flate. Such a contempt of the goodnefs of grace, of which you are made a partaker, must needs be difpleasing to the almighty giver. Again,

III. It must needs be a provoking fin to God, because covetousness is an abuse of the creature, and a perversion of it from that end for which God gave it. He gave the good things of this world to be used and not to be hoarded up merely to be looked upon. Whatever comforts of life, whatever advantages, privileges, or talents God has been pleafed by his kind providence to confer upon us whilft we are here, remember they are not our own, they are but lent us, and we must one day give an account what we have done with them : this is a fin that lies very fecret in the heart, and perhaps it cannot be fo well charged upon us by others as by ourfelves. Let us then be the more ftrict in making an inward fearch in our confciences. The

Second doctrine is this: God's difpleafure againft his own people for fin, is often manifested by his strokes of temporal judgment. I was wroth and fmote him. You have this very fin of covetous field represented as the occasion of severe judgments from God upon Jerusalem, upon his chosen people. Jerem. viii. 10. In the foregoing verses God had been [247]

been charging his people of bolding fast deceit, and refusing to return; and then he faith, therefore I will give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them, for every one even from the least to the greateft is given to covetou/nels. Those whom the father has once loved and given into the hands of his fon, the father will always love, and the fon will bear an eternal affection to them; but the father and the fon may be difpleafed with them, and may fmite those very children fometimes, that when enemies strike them, they touch him nearly. In the eighty-ninth Pfalm, where the covenant of grace is glorioufly difplayed, as made with our Lord Jefus Chrift for all believers, there are these afflictions brought into this covenant : If bis children for fake my law, and walk not in my judgments, if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments, then will I visit their transgreffion with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes; nevertheless my loving kindnefs will I not utterly take from him, nor fuffer my faithfulness to fail; my covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. And the prophet Amos, chap. iii. ver. 2. tells the Jews in the name of the Lord, faying, You only have I known of all the families of the earth, therefore I will not punish you for all your iniquities. As if he had faid, I will not always take care to punish other nations when they are guilty of enormous crimes; I will not take fo much pains to recover them, let them R 4

[248]

them fink into destruction : this is the language of God to every one here, You only have I known, you have I favoured above the reft of the world, and you have rebelled against me, therefore I will punish you for your iniquities. And this God doth to shew his own hatred of fin both before his own people and before the world. If those that are reconciled to God, by the blood of his fon, fhould commit iniquities from time time, that are vifible to the eyes of the world, and there should be no fenfible animadverfions upon them for them, the wicked would fay that God ceafes to love holinefs, he punishes not his people when they fin. No, faith God, my gospel shall appear to be a holy gospel; if those very faints that I have taken into my bosom should offend me, I will make it appear to the world that I hate fin in them as well as I do in others, and I will punish it. There is a fort of governing inftance, which Chrift the king of the church exercises for the honour of his own law, and his own gospel, for the fake of his own and his Father's holines; and though it be not revenging justice, yet it is fometimes very terrible and 1 Cor. xi. 30. There were feveral diforfevere. ders practifed by the Corinthians in their participation of the holy ordinance of the Lord's fupper : They come together, not for the better, but for the worfe, one being hungry, and another drunken, &c. Well, faith the Lord, by the apostle, Examine your selves, left.

[249]

N-

• •

left ye come together unto condemnation; for whofoever (hall eat of this bread, and drink of this cup unworthily, shall be guilty of the blood and body of the Lord; yea, be eateth and drinketh damnation to bimself: which appears by the context to mean temporal judgments, viz. weaknefs, ficknefs, and death. Another defign of God is to awaken his children out of their fecurity, and to reclaim them from fin; for the defign of afflictive providences upon the children of God, is to lead them back again to ordinances and obedience. Ifa. xxvii. q. By this shall the iniquity of Facob be purged, and his fin taken away; that is, this I will use as means to restore him from the power of fin which has now gotten the upper hand. And in Heb. xii. God gives us a large account how he chafteneth his people on purpose to make them return to him. Well then, when God faites us let us mourn to think that we by our tranfgreffions should provoke him to take this method for the vindication of his holinefs; and let each of us fay, Lord, fhew me wherein I have offended and I will do fo no more. The

Third doctrine is this; that fpiritual chaftifements will very probably follow when temporal ones do not attain the end and reduce the backflider. I was worth and fmote him, but that had no effect, that was not fufficient to reclaim obdurate finners; therefore, faith God, I will hide me, I will withdraw draw my prefence from you. If ye will walk contrary unto me I will walk contrary unto you, faith the Lord; you shall not feel the smiles of my countenance : the elect of God have a fenfe of this fort of corrections, which the world have not; and therefore fuch fort of threatenings, though they affect not the unconverted finners much, yet they affect the faints of the most High : they that know what it is to have the face of God discovered to them, and to fee his love, they are afraid of the hiding of it, and covering it with a thick cloud that they cannot fee it. How doth Job complain; Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; backward, but I cannot perceive him; on the left-hand where he doth work, but cannot find him; and on the right-hand, but I cannot see him. If one might paraphrase this in a gospel sense, it might be thus : I go forward in the paths I now go, but cannot perceive him; I look back to the paths I have already been, I recollect my former experiences, but cannot find him there. On his left-hand, where he works, I can fee nothing of him, in any of his providences or dealings with me; or on his right-hand, in his gospel and grace, I can fee nothing no where either in his works, his providences, his nature or his grace; he can hold no converse with him either in private or public duties, in reading, in prayer, in hearing when the word of God is spoken, the foul T

foul can fee little of the glory of God in it. This is a heavy judgment indeed, and those fouls that have been made to know God in truth, may feel fome fuch experiences as these are, for when he hides his face, who can behold him? When he fpeaks trouble, who can give comfort? I might add further, that these forts of judgments are more certain tokens of God's difpleasure than any temporal corrections can be, for God may fuffer us to loofe much of our outward fubftance, and at the fame time may communicate to us a most lively fenfe of his love and our interest in the unfearchable riches of Chrift; and then he can hardly be faid to punish us much, or in reality to afflict us: but when he hides his face, then, as Job faith, He counts me for his enemy, that looks fo much like difpleafure that it cannot be otherwife conftrued. The

Fourth doctrine is this; the way of man's own heart is to turn afide from God. I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly turning afide after the way of his own heart: this is the nature of man, this is the temper of a fallen creature, and fo far as fin prevails in the faints, this is their temper too. To turn away from God our creator, is a turning from our life, in whom we live, move, and have our being: to turn away from God, who is our first cause, who is our last end; to turn afide from the spirit of God as the guide of our ways;

1

U.

3

. 15

e!

K'

4

إنا

to turn afide from the quickening grace of God, which is the life; and from his affifting powers, which is the help of our fouls. But the turnings afide of a faint have fomething of a more aggravated nature in them, for he doth not only turn afide from a creator, benefactor, lawgiver, or preferver, but he turns aside from God his father, from Jesus his faviour, that has delivered him from the wrath to come; he turns afide from the spirit, the fanctifier that has begun a good work in his foul, and laid the foundation of eternal happiness there; and yet this is the very temper of a backfliding faint, for all fin is ours, all the holinefs that is in us, in our hearts or lives is from God. The ways of man's heart are different from the ways of God's heart, and in this fense it may be faid, my thoughts, faith the Lord, are not your thoughts, nor my ways your ways; and we should fay, O Lord, thy ways are holy, but our ways are unholy; thy ways are pure, just, and good, but our ways are polluted, defiled, and unrighteous. See here then what a vast difference there is between innocent and fallen man, innocent man was like to God, fallen man is affimilated to the fallen angel. See in the next place what a necessity there is of felfdenial, if ever we would be reftored from the ruins of our fall. We must turn away from our own inclinations if ever we would turn to God, for the way

way of man and the way of God are just contrary to one another. The

Fifth doctrine. It is possible for the children of God to turn afide further from him, even still while God is dealing with them in order to their recovery. I was wroth for his iniquity, and I smote him, and hid my face from him; and after this he went on frowardly after the way of his own heart. This is not the character of all chriftians; but I fay there are fome who run this length, they refuse to be reconciled after many methods that God has used with them. Some there are that tremble at his word, and no fooner do they hear the voice of the Lord speaking a word to them, return ye, but their hearts answer, Lord we return; fuch are the fouls that dwell with God. with whom God dwells. He guides them with his eyes, one look of his eye turns them to himfelf. Again, there are others that have not fo foft a temper that yet may be awakened with the first ftrokes of God's rod, and God has no need of laving on stroke after stroke. Others again are not fenfibly touched till God begins to hide his face from them; they may be fmitten and yet may not. return back to the Lord; but when he hides his face, then they cry with Job, Why hide ft thou thy face, and counteft me as thine enemy? Some there are that must have both these inflicted upon them together, or elfe they will not return; they that are the best of

Digitized by Google

[254]

of faints may fall into this cafe. David was much afflicted with both these before he was awakened of his fin; Deep calls unto deep at the noife of thy water-spouts, all thy waves and thy billows have gone over me. So you find Jonah, when he had been commanded to deliver his meffage to Nineveh, he refused; he went away frowardly after the way of his own heart. God was angry and hid his face from him; God cast him into the sea, and ordered a whale to fwallow him, and then he cries out, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord; out of the belly of hell cried I, for thou haft caft me into the midst of the deep, into the middle of the seas; the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves past over me, the waters compassed me about even to the foul, the depths inclosed me round, the weeds were wrapt about my head, I went down to the bottoms of the mountains of the earth. Some there are whom Satan and their own corruptions get fo much power over, that they go on notwithstanding all methods of recovery. Some, on the other hand, faint, and have no heart to worship God, they give over all as loft, they feem to be given up to everlafting backflidings, and return not in a long time, being preffed down by despair. Sometimes, indeed, the children of God grow more hardened after afflictions, but this looks fo very like the character of rebels, that the world, nor they themselves, can be able

able to diffinguish them. From all this I would make these two remarks :

I. That while we have good reafon to hope that the grace of God was once wrought in truth in any foul, that though we fhould fee them flide back ftrangely, we fhould not give them over for loft : the root of the matter may be in them ftill, there may be fome fpiritual life within, there may be fome fpark of grace ftill, though it feems to be buried under mountains and floods of corruption.

II. I would advise those that have ever had any hopes of the mercy of God, that they should not entirely despair though they have found this perverse temper of mind long prevailing: return, faith the Lord, for I am married to you. The last

Doctrine I shall mention is this; that neither temporal nor spiritual chassifiements have power enough of themselves to reduce a sinner to God: this is evident from the text; for if all this could have restored Israel, then Israel had been restored in that verse, and there had not been the following verses written, and the reasons for it may be these three :

I. That afflictions of a temporal, or of a fpiritual nature, do work only by way of perfuasion, and have only a moral influence on the mind, and there is no moral argument whatfoever that is able

to

[256]

to bring back a foul that is backflidden from God. Again,

II. Afflictions were never ordained of God for this end, to work grace in the heart, or to reftore decaying grace without his fpirit. True, they are happy inftruments in the hand of his fpirit, when his fpirit pleafes to use them, but the rod must not ftand in stead of the hand that shakes it. Afflictions are only God's inftruments, and he himfelf is the fovereign caufe.

III. Grace must have the honour of every step in our way to heaven. God will not give his honour to any thing but himfelf, though fometimes he will confer grace while he uses the rod, yet fometimes he fuffers them to backflide beyond the recovery of all afflictions whatfoever, to fhew that my text must come in place. It is only the touch of the finger of God himfelf on our hearts that can turn us to himfelf. I would make two uses of this doctrine 3

I. Of the exceeding power of remaining corruption even in the hearts of faints. We are not to think that fin is nullified when it first receives its mortifying wound, and this is not to be foftened over with the name of mere infirmities, and thereby eafily indulged and flightly thought of, for fuch goings back as thefe are deferving much harder names; the flefh or corrupt nature is very guilty and

3

and deferves condemnation, though the law of God cannot provide it with juftification; fee here afflictions are unable to reftore us unto God by reafon of the flefh, of the fin and corruption that ftill remains in us, but it does not therefore follow, that we are guiltlefs, no, we are fo much the more guilty. The

Second use is, that we should wonder that God has not cut us off with eternal destruction which he has used so many means with us, and yet not one of them has prevailed. O how should we glorify his sparing mercy, had we but a sense of the greatness of our sin in the continuance in such obstinate backflidings; but believe, believe still that he that has had patience enough to spare you all this while in rebellions, he has grace enough in his heart to recover you, and he has treasfured up grace enough in his Son, and then you will be prepared for the next words, I have seen his ways and will heal him, I will lead him also, and will restore comforts to him and to his mourners.

VOL. II.

SER-

Digitized by Google

S

[258]

SERMON II.

ISAIAH lvii. 17, 18.

For the iniquity of his covetoufnefs was I wroth, and fmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his own heart. I have feen his ways, and will heal him, I will lead him alfo: and will reftore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

HAVING in the last discourse given you a large paraphrafe of the first part of the words, I now proceed to this part, I have feen his ways and I will beal bim; from whence I would raife this doctrine: When no methods of chaftifement, neither temporal ftrokes, nor the hiding of God's face will reduce a backflider, then God recovers him by a wondrous exercife of his fovereign grace. This is not God's common way of exerting grace towards his people, generally he accompanies his chaftifement with his fpirit, but fometimes he lets a foul run fo far from him that no external methods of recovery will do; then faith God it is time I fhould arife, I have feen his ways, and I will heal him. My defign on thefe words is to awaken those by a gentle touch of divine mercy on whom the ftrokes of God's rod have been repeated in vain. And let fuch as are dead in trespasses and fins attend to this word of almighty

almighty grace; those that think themselves never fo near to hell, though they are running from God, yet if God please he can heal them. In discoursing to these words, let us take this method;

First, Let us confider what those ways are from which God intends to reclaim his people. I have seen his ways, and I will heal him.

Secondly, Confider the greatness of the grace of God, by the aggravations of this fin of back-fliding.

Thirdly, How God beholds them. I have feen his ways, &c,

Fourthly, What is implied in healing them. I have feen his ways, and will heal him.

Fifthly, What methods God takes to heal them, when all outward methods of conversion have been used in vain.

Firft, What are those ways which the text mentions, I have feen his ways, &c. In general the text hints at an immoderate love of fome finite created object; for the iniquity of his covetoufnefs was I wroth, and fmote him : but what is faid of this one fin may be faid concerning many other fins, concerning any departure from the living God, whether the purfuit of the riches of this world, or the acquiring of honours amongst men, or the indulging of our flesh by fenfuality and eafe, or many of them together. When the thoughts are conti-S 2 nually

[260]

nually running out after fome created good that the foul has exalted too near to God; when the will is continually pointing out after it, the defire and love are fixed upon it, and it has a greater averfion to what would hinder it of this created good than it has to fin and iniquity. When we are more anxious about these things than those of another world : when this continues and abides on the mind for a feafon; when all the powers of the body and foul are exercised in the pursuit after it. For though there is a fecret love to God kept alive in the heart of the faints through all backflidings, yet fometimes the fpark is fo covered by ashes, that it cannot be discovered by themselves or others. I bave seen his ways, faith God, yet I will heal him. I have feen that he loves the creature more than me. but yet I love him more than I do other creatures ; his love is weaned from me in a great degree, but my love was to him from eternity, and shall be with him to all everlafting : it is this eternal love of God the creator towards us that is the fpring of his healing grace, when our love finks down from the creator, and terminates upon the creature. This is the general character of the fin here mentioned. and it is accompanied with these four concomitants.

I. A forgetfulnels of God in the courle of his life. He doth not walk with God as he did before.

His conversation is not in Heaven as once fore. it was. One would think that this is fomething strange, that a faint should forget his God, that a child should forget his father: but I have feen these forgetful ways of his, faith God, and I will heal him; he has been ready to forget himfelf by forgetting me, but I will not forget him, I will have compassion on him; he has little to do with me now in all the affairs of life, but my eye runs to and fro through the earth to do him good; though he does not know it is his cafe, and his circumstances are before me, faith the Lord, whomfoever God has fixed his love upon, there is not one moment of God's duration that that foul is not fixed upon his heart; he remembers us with an everlafting remembrance.

II. As a tendency towards the creature introduces a forgetfulnefs of God, fo it brings a negligence of duties towards God. For when the heart takes up with fome created good, then there will not be that delight and fatisfaction that there once was in duty; and when once the relifh of a performance is loft, there will be a wearinefs in it; and when there is a wearinefs, there will follow a negligence in it, and gradually an omiffion of duties and worfhip will follow, and perhaps a total neglect of both public and private devotion. For a feafon a perfon may fuffer a defpairing thought fo to prevail

S 3

as

as to neglect waiting upon God : yet, faith God. I will not neglect him, I remember him, and I will heal him; he is grown weary of me, but I am not grown weary of my love to him, or of my kind concern for him; there is a deadness and coldness in his heart when he draws nigh to me, but my heart has the fame warmth of love to him as ever it had, though the manifestations of it are various, yet the fpring of love is everlastingly the fame. He has not called upon me in fecret, but my eye is continually upon him there; he has not waited upon me in public, though my bleffings wait for him in Zion.

III. When the foul grows ftrong in this love towards fome created object, and departs from God, it will be ready to go on in the contrary path. And this has been the experience of many christians, that when they have given a loofe to their defires, in the purfuit of a lawful thing, too far, they have been left to fall into great and scandalous fins. Yet. faith God, though he walks contrary to me, I walk not contrary to him, I will turn my face to him now before he turns to me. I have feen his reays, and I will beal him.

IV. The creature may fo far lofe his God and the lively exercises of grace, and so far fall in with fin and a neglect of duty as to be uneafy at the thoughts of God. A defpondency in his mercy, will

Digitized by Google

will bring a murmuring at all his dealings, fo as to fay, Lord, why haft thou dealt thus with me? Yet, faith the Lord, ftill, though he be unealy at me. I will not be uneafy at him, I think on him with pleafure, becaufe I refolve to recover him; though he be unwilling to return to me I pity him, he knows not whither he runs when he runs from me, I will call him back; he may for a feafon look like one that is utterly dead in trefpaffes and fins, but it cannot be faid as to a christian any otherwife but that he fleepeth. He looks like one that is dead in fins, but I will awaken him again; he is uneafy at the thoughts of me, but I will manifest myself to him with such love, as shall make myself the most delightful object of his thoughts; he shall receive my kindness with wonder and all thankfulnefs. He now murmurs at my dealings, but he shall see that all my ways are faithful ways, and all my dealings are dealings of love and kindnefs. It is fad, very fad, when he is fallen to this low degree of Christianity, but yet God has his healing methods.

Secondly, To fhew the greatness of the grace that is contained in this text, let us confider what are the aggravations in their departure from God.

I. Great folly and ftupidity to forfake the living, all-feeing God, and to purfue the creatures as though life were expected from them. It is fuch a

S 4

love

[264]

love that God calls to the inanimate creatures to ftand amazed at it. Jer. ii. 12. Be aftonisched, O ye Heavens, at this, and be borribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord; has a nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? Pals over the illes and fee, confider diligently if there be fuch a thing; but my people have changed their glory for that which does not profit : they become more brutish, faith the Lord, than any of the nations afar off: and this is declared in words, very expressive of the highest folly, in Jer. v. 12. and following verfes. Rebellion, revolting, turning afide from God to the creature, is an inftance of fuch folly, that God has expressed it in fuch language as fhould make it appear to us the most obstinate, the most impudent, and the most hateful of all fins. Well, I have feen these follies. faith God, but I will reftore the fools and give them wifdom again.

II. There is also greating ratitude; not only they finned against much light, but against much love, when they departed from God after he has once manifested himself to them. Have I, faith God, been a wilderness to thee, or a land of darkness that thou hast ferved me thus? Jer. ii. 31. Have I been backward in shewing mercies, and yet how hast thou requited me? For one that has known God to turn away from him, for him to seek blessed to the creature; for one that has frequently, and for a long I time experienced my goodnefs, in a thoufand inflances, to forget and depart from me and feek the creature; yet I can look over this, I have more love, and I will manifest more instances of it; I will recover him from all this ingratitude, I will not cease to do him good, though he has been as it were trying to weary me out by his rebellions; but I will not let it be wearied out, I will still shew mercy and recover him.

III. Stubbornnefs is another aggravation of this fin : an unwillingness to return after many methods ufed to reclaim him. This was the cafe in our text, that after God had used many ways to recover Israel, yet he went on forwardly in the way of his own heart : this is expressed in Jer. v. 3. Thou haft firicken them, O Lord, but they have not grieved; thou haft confumed them, but they refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return, &c., God might be ready to fay, and he does often fay, How shall 1 pardon thee for this, shall I not visit for these things, and shall not my foul be avenged of fuch a nation as this? Go ye up upon her walls and destroy, but make not a full end. I have a mind to make them return, therefore do not utterly deftroy them, faith the Lord. A child fometimes manifelts stubbornness long and in many inftances, and yet the parent will not wholly turn him out of doors; thus it is with God and finners, we repeat

[266]

repeat our provocations, and God repeats his long fufferings.

IV. A multiplication of fins of many kinds will attend a departure from God. Though you have played the harlot with many lovers, yet, faith the Lord, return, &c.

V. It may be, there has been much different brought to the name of God by it. My name has been continually blafphemed by you, faith the Lord, among all nations: yet he will heal, he will recover them, he will reftore them again, and bring them near to himfelf. The

Third thing I proposed, in order to discover the greatness of this fin of backfliding, was to shew how God beholds it. I have feen his ways, &c.

I. He beholds our fins in all their number, more than we can fee, imagine, or conceive of them. There is not a man upon earth that lives and fins not, and there is not a man upon earth that lives and knows all his fins; every thought, every word, every action, that has neither a direct, nor remote tendency to the glory of God, is written down as a fin in the book of God; who then knows his errors, but the Lord beholds them all, he knows our finful thoughts afar off, before they are formed into purpofes of fin; yet, faith he, I have feen them all, and I will heal them; his fins are many indeed, but I have a pardon for every one of them. I, even even I am he that blotteth out thy iniquities for my own name's fake.

II. God fees fin in the full evil of its nature, and yet he refolves to pardon, to recover, to reftore and heal them. Now this is what we can never do. for we can never fully difcover the greatness of the diftance there is betwixt God and the creature ; we can never know fully the greatness of that honour and glory that is violated by every fin; we cannot fully know the nature of God. Now every fin has a tendency to strike at the nature of God as well as against his law; though God beholds all the iniquity that is in any one of their departures from him, yet, faith he, I behold, and I will heal. One would think he fhould fay, I will revenge, they are fo great, but his thoughts are not as man's thoughts, nor his words as man's words. Again,

III, God fees our backflidings with all their complicated aggravations. He feeth that light againft which we have finned, and yet he refolves that he will pardon the wilful finner. He fees all those methods of recovery, which he has used in order to recover us, and through which we have broken, yet still he refolves he will use other means that shall be available. He will bind us with bands of love, though other bands of love were not strong enough to hold us. Again,

IV. God

[268]

IV. God beholds all our fins at once. We can take cognizance of but a very few of our fins at one time, but God furveys, with one extensive view, all the iniquities that we ever were, are, or shall be guilty of; yet, faith the Lord, though I behold them all, yet will I heal them : And the reason why God can refolve to heal backfliders, even though he beholds their fins in all their number, in all their evil, and in all their aggravations, and all at once, is, becaufe at the fame time he furveys his own mercy, all his own compaffion, all the righteousness of his own Son; so that though he has the fulleft and most extensive view of all our evils that can be, yet he has a full view of his own mercy and compassion, and of the merits of his own Son ; and he can fay, without difhonour to himfelf, that he will heal them.

Two Words of CAUTION.

I. That the fins of faints are not lefs hateful in the eyes of God than the fins of the vileft finners are, though he refolves to heal them. For fin cannot put off its vile nature any more than God can put off his nature of holinefs; and therefore God looks upon all fin with an eye of hatred and difpleafure, and fometimes more remarkably punifhes his own children for fin, with temporal corrections; and I may fay, all the fins of his own people are punifhed more

l

1

[269]

more feverely than all the fins of others are, or can be, because he has punished their fins upon his own Son, and has received a fatisfaction equal to the offence.

II. That from this difcourfe Chriftians can take no encouragement to fin, or to go or and proceed in a backfliding courfe, becaufe when they are fallen into fuch circumftances as thefe are in my text, they can have no reafon to look upon themfelves as believers, but to effeem themfelves unconverted wretches. If they have any true grace in their hearts, yet it is at fo low an ebb, that it cannot be difcovered either by themfelves or others; they are called to ufe their utmost diligence to feek after that God that is hidden from them, and to return to that God from whom they have departed.

SERMON

Digitized by Google

[270]

SERMONIII.

ISAIAH lvii. 18.

I bave feen his ways, and will heal him.

INOW proceed to the *fourth* thing proposed, and that is to fhew what is implied in this word bealing. Sin is fuppofed to be a diftemper of the foul, and recovery from it is called healing. And thus you have it very often represented in the word of God, Ifa. i. 5, &c. A finful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a feed of evil doers, they have for faken their God, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken any more? Ye will revolt more and more; and their character is, the whole head is fick, and the whole heart faint, from the fole of the foot even unto the head there is no foundness in it, but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying fores, &c. Man was at first created in a found and healthy conftitution of blood and fpirit. The animal nature performed all its operations fuccessfully, the spirit maintained all its performances happily too, but fin entered into human nature and fpoiled the conftitution of the flesh and spirit. There is an universal contest amongst the faculties of man, by nature; yet God has provided a mighty healer for it, the great Phyfician came down from heaven to earth to take care of

[271]

of them that were fick, and would apply themfelves And he represents himself in his own to him. preaching under this character; by his fpirit and his blood he has healed ten thousands already, and ftill continues to heal; but amongft all thefe patients there are fome that relapfe, they follow the creature after they have given up themfelves unto the Lord; then, for the cure of their lufts, he takes up the incifion knife, and, when healing medicines will not do, he takes up his rod; he uses cutting and burning; if that will not do. he is wroth and hides his face from them : but if they still go on perverfely, then fovereign grace and love takes the cafe into its hand, and faith, I will heal him. I might bid my fword of vengeance awake; awake, O my fword, against the backslider! but I will let my fword alone, faith God, and lay afide my rod too. Justice would cut him afunder. but mercy defires a little delay. The vengeance of God is ready to fay, Why is he not flain? I will destroy all mine enemies, but fovereign grace interpofes, and the Lord faith, I pity him and his madnefs, and I will recover him to his right mind; I will have mercy, and heal him; I will not fuffer him to deftroy himfelf utterly. Such great grace as this is, is not manifested in every page of fcripture; to me it seems a peculiar text, filled with mercy above most of its fellows in fcripture. Let

[272]

Let us then fee what this kind word means. I will heal.

I. I will enlighten his darkened understanding. I have done it once already, faith God, but he has shut his eyes again: he is not sensible of his departure from me, but I will open his eyes to let him see at what a dreadful distance he is run from me, and he shall return to his Father again: he has forsaken the path of holines, but I will shew him the path of holines and display its beautiful character to him; he shall return to it once more. I might have cast judicial blindnes upon him, but I will enlighten his eyes less he fleep the fleep of death. Let every foul of us now say, hast thou ever been thus recovered? O! adore that grace that plucked you, though unwillingly, from the mouth of eternal torments.

II. I will heal him; that is, I will foften his heart. It was once hard as the neither millftone, and I foftened it; or rather, I took it away and gave him another foft one; but now he has fuffered hard fcales to grow over it, and I might, indeed, pronounce fentence againft him, and fay, thou haft thus long hardened thyfelf againft me, and be thou for ever hardened. But, faith God, I will have mercy, my bowels yearn within me, and my repentances are kindled together, and I will return him to his father's love again. He is fallen into a fpia fpiritual lethargy, cuttings and burnings I have tried, but he took no notice: well, I will now look upon him with an eye of love, and apply mollifying medicines, and make him relent in tears; he fhall feel the power of my fovereign grace; the threatenings of my rod have no force upon him, but I will touch him with my finger, and then he fhall read my epiftle of love with gratitude and delight, and he fhall feel every word that he reads. O! it is well for us, that we have fuch a God as this is, that can turn hearts into flefh when they have almost grown into ftone the fecond time.

III. I will heal him; that is, I will turn his perverted will towards me again. It was once in a ftate of finful nature, but I brought him near me, and he has forfaken his God again, and runs aftray like a wild afs, fnuffing up the wind; but I will recover him, faith the Lord, and bring him near to myfelf. Behold, I, even I, am he that blots out thy iniquities, and cancels thy tranfgreffions for my own name's fake. Ephraim has turned afide from me like a backfliding heifer, but I will make Ephraim turn to me and fay, Lord, do thou turn me, and I fhall be turned.

IV. I will heal him. I will mortify his appetite to fin in general, and particularly to his beloved luft, to his dear idol. I might give him up to all VOL. II. T the

[274]

the lufts of his own heart, and might fay to him, Rebel, what have I to do with thee? go on in fin, plunge thyfelf into endlefs ruin. But, faith the Lord, I will touch his heart and his tongue too, and I will make Eprhaim cry out, Lord, turn me and I fhall be turned. I might fend him to the gods whom he has ferved, and fay, go and find comfort from them; but I, even I, will be his God: I know how infufficient all creatures are for his relief: I will wean his heart from every other love; he has indulged a vicious appetite to forbidden and poifonous fruit, but I will prevent the fpiritual mortality, and he fhall fit under my fhadow with great delight.

V. I will keal him; that is, I will renew all his inward paffions, I will renew all his affections; I have done it once already, but he has almost lost the divine tincture, but I will reftore it again. He has fcattered his foul amongst a thousand vanities, but I will reassure all his faculties into my own hands, and I will create them all anew. He has hoped for peace in the neglect of duty, but I will teach him that there is no comfort in created things. I will fanctify his joy, his faith, his love, and his fear; he shall fear nothing but my difpleasure, and his joy, his faith, and his love shall all make their God their centre. Thus I might instance instance in all the affections of the foul, for all of them have backflidden alike.

VI. I will heal him; that is, I will ftrengthen his powers to duty. I taught Ephraim to go, taking him by the arms, though now he has trodden the path of fin too long, and has forgotten his duty. And I will heal his infirmities, and reftore ftrength to him again: he has brought forth no fruit for a long feafon, and henceforth fhall no fruit grow upon thee for ever, might God fay: but on the other hand, though we have been long fruitlefs, and cumberers of the ground, yet, faith the Lord, I am as the dew to Ephraim, and of me fhall he receive power to bring forth fruit. The

Fifth thing I intend to fpeak to is, what means God uses to this end. Sometimes it is an unexpected word of grace and joy impreffed upon their fpirits in an immediate manner. This is given fometimes in reading, fometimes in hearing the word read or preached, fometimes in prayer, or in divine conference; or, it may be, fometimes in the affairs of this life; then all the foul melts while its beloved fpeaks, and there is a great turn wrought upon the fpirit. God might fay, ye are not my people, and I will not be your God, but he rather chufes to fay, I am the Lord that heals you. God works fometimes a lively faith in the foul by a meditation on fome fingle T 2 word,

word, and that purifies the foul. I faid, faith the Lord, that thou haft backflidden far, that it will be hardly honourable for me to recover thee again; well, thou shalt call me thy father, and fhall not go away from me, I will be thy God, I will be a father to thee; then shall thy heart anfwer by echo, thou art my God, thou art my Lord, my eternal compassionate father.

Sometimes, by a fweet revival of old experiences of divine love, and the foul thus argues with himfelf: Surely God was with me at fuch a time, and I was with God, and I committed myfelf into his hands for healing grace; furely then I loved the Lord, I had fome intimations of his love to me; . it is the fame God still, his love is unchangeable, I will again return and put my truft in him.

Sometimes, by hearing the experiences of others, by converfing with Chriftians, by hearing of God's dealings with their fpirits; of God's recovery of them from fins after their backfliding from him. Thefe and many other ways has God'in the fecrets of his counfel. His methods of love are numberlefs, we cannot trace the paths of divine grace, they are various and hidden as the paths of his providence. The

Last thing I proposed to speak to is, why God doth this, why he fuffers a foul to run fo far from him, and after all reclaims him? Why God doth not

3

not rather reclaim him at first by ordinary methods? to which I answer,

t

I. To fhew the infufficiency of all outward, means, and the fovereignty and neceffary power of grace, God doth for the most part in the government of nature and of grace too, use means; but fometimes God will work without instruments and without means, to shew that his grace is sufficient to do what he pleases, and that all outward means and instruments without it are vain and insignificant things. I will do what I will do, faith Grace, I will shew mercy to whom I will shew mercy. Again,

II. For the honour of his own covenant; for when fouls are run fo far from God beyond the common methods of recovery, fo that afflictions will not reftore them, then what is it can reftore them but his covenant and his faithfulnefs to his own promifes, and becaufe he has given them into the hands of his own Son, therefore he will never fuffer them to be plucked out of his hands. He remembers his covenant, he remembers his promifes of old, which he fware to their fathers, to Abraham, Ifaac, and Jacob, &cc.

III. After many afflictions and chaftifements have been tried, and fouls are not reftored to God, he doth it by his own grace then becaufe he feeth they are not able to bear more afflictions without running into defpair. They will be ready to plunge T_3 themfelves themfelves into eternity at uncertainties, they are upon the borders of deftruction, and therefore I will put forth my fovereign love and will heal them.

IV. God doth this to encourage other backfliders not to defpair utterly. It may be, there are many of us here that have been ready to fink into despair because of our fins, but find encouragement by the ftory of Peter in the Gospel. Thus the inftance of his fall and his recovery, and that of David, have been methods whereby the divine Spirit has released fouls that were finking under the weight of despair. David himself cries out from the depth of diftress, and the Lord heard him, and then he faith, let Ifrael hope in the Lord, for the Lord will have mercy. These are some of the reasons for which God now and then goes out of his ordinary way to reclaim transgressions : but remember, that this is not God's usual method; I would have this inculcated upon all our fpirits. It may be where he recovers one finner that runs on at this rate, there are many thousands hurry along to their eternal mifery.

Digitized by Google

SERMON

[279]

SERMON IV.

ISAIAH lvii, 18,

I have feen his ways, and I will heal him, &c.

I Now proceed to make fome little improvement of the difcourfes thus far. These inferences may be drawn from them:

I. How extensive and unsearchable are the riches of grace in the covenant. Grace, that is refolved to recover fuch stubborn backsliders. Large grace it was that procured the covenant, that promifed the bleffings of it, and that fulfilled all its articles, according to the feveral feafons of the church's neceffities. How abundant must be the compasfion of the father, that he should fee our sinful ways, and yet heal us ! the wilfulnefs of the rebellion, and yet not ftretch out his hands and fmite us! That he should fee us in all the aggravations of our guilt, and yet not lift up his fword of juftice, and take an ample vengeance on us ! Well may we cry out, O Lord our Lord, how glorious is thy grace throughout all the earth ! how vaft thy magnificence of compaffion above all our abounding iniquities ! Again, how abundant is the T·4 love

love of our Redeemer ! He died for his enemies : yea, he continues still with a heart and tongue pleading for us; for us, who have finned against himfelf and his Father ! How glorious and efficacious are all his perfections ! What great righteoufnels must that be that could make fatisfaction for fuch guilt ! What ftrong compafion dwells in the heart of this physician, that he will apply his blood to those wounds that we have made after his once healing us. How great are his fanctifying influences! A touch of his finger brought us to him at first, and recovered us after our backfliding. How long-fuffering is he; his love has been quenched by our many rebellions; and we may well wonder that he fhould return to rekindle dying grace. Let every backflider that has been healed, let every preferved believer, and let every converted finner in this affembly fay, Honour and glory be to the love of God the Father, the compassion of our Saviour, and the kind influences of the Spirit, who heals all our fins.

II. We may here fee how various and unconfined is our heavenly Father in his dealings with his backfliding children. Now he chaftifes gently; if this be not fufficient, he grows wrath and hides his face, and withdraws his fpirit from them, and uses keener darts; but if all these are too little, then

Digitized by Google

then almighty grace takes the ftubborn foul into his hands, and overlooking all the guilt of the unworthy prodigal, refolves that he fhall be recovered by fovereign love. O the depth of the wifdom and contrivance of God for our good! How unfearchable are his ways, and his mercies, as well his judgments, paft finding out.

III. How well is it for finners, that have refifted many methods of grace, that there is fuch a word as this in the book of God. Such lines, as we faid before, are not to be found in every page of fcripture; that when God has tried fo many methods of recovery on a finner, and he has rejected them all, that then he fhould use his almighty grace. I have feen his ways, and I will heal him.

This he does, left they fhould fink into defpair, and run away from him into final apoftacy. For when ac hild of God has rebelled againft his Father, and has gotten his conficience a little hardened by a continuance in fin, God has repeated his ftrokes upon him, and he found his heart no fofter. Then bleffed be God for fuch a word as this is; there is mercy and love that can recover, when chaftifing providence would have not had this bleffed effect.

IV. How very dishonourable to such grace is the fin of unbelief. Hast thou, O finner, had the difease

difeafe of thy fpirit arife fo high as to make thee defpond when there is fo mighty, fo all-fufficient a healing medicine. Although thou haft found a variety of methods unfuccessful, yet when God fees that one thing will not do he uses another; he takes the foul into his own hands, and touches it and heals it. Let us fay with the leper, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canft make me clean, thou canft heal me. And where there has been fuch faith, the foul has, as it were, heard the Lord fay, I will; be thou clean. Besides, let those that have backflidden from God, after they have been brought near him, remember how far diftant they were from him once. when they lay in a ftate of fin and nature, dark and dead, cold and negligent, and yet how eternal love has drawn them ? How everlafting love has recovered them? He that faw our ways and healed us when we were making hafte to destruction, and walking in the broad ways that lead to death; this God, when he beheld our backflidings, had grace enough to reftore us.

V. How dangerous will it be to turn away from God when he begins to exercife this healing grace upon thy foul! Haft thou been long blinded and walked on in a maze of errors, doth he begin now to difcover to thee the value of Chrift and his falvation ?

٤.

tion ? Doth he begin to difcover a fight of heaven to thee now, and wilt thou check thefe beginnings of recovery ? Doth he now begin to touch thy tender part ? Doth he begin to awaken thee to a fenfe of former backflidings, and wilt thou ftill turn away ? O dread the thoughts of being fealed over for ever to judicial hardnefs; thy face has been turned away from the God of Sion, and he begins to turn thee to himfelf again, and wilt thou indulge fin fo as to caufe thy foul to turn backward; what canft thou expect but that God fhould give thee up for ever ?

VI. How ftrong are the obligations of those that have been thus recovered, and thus healed, to stand afar off from all fin? To avoid all seafons and all places of infection? Those that have had fuch mortal difeafes cured; those that have found a remedy at the point of death. God does not work fuch inftances of mercy every day. If ever the Lord has turned thy foul from great backflidings, with cords of fuch love as this is, how ftrongly fhould this lie upon thy foul to keep thee close to God? How jealous should thy foul be of every temptation? The fin of Solomon is aggravated beyond the fins of many in fcripture, becaufe he finned after the Lord had twice manifested himfelf to him. And it will lie with an heavy burden on

on thy confcience, O backflider, if thou departest from thy God, after he has difcovered himfelf unto thee twice with enlightening love and healing grace.

I proceed to fpeak to the latter words of this text; I will lead him alfo. Let us here confider the parts of this bleffing, the nature of it, and the methods which God uses to lead his people by.

The nature of this bleffing has thefe three things in it :

I. Leading implies the prefence of him that leads, with him that is led.

II. Leading is a gentle method of conduct.

III. It implies fafety in our whole course.

I. Leading implies the prefence of him that leads, with him that is led. When one perfon leads another in a path, there is a mutual friendfhip. See now the extent of this bleffing. God reconciles a backfliding foul to himfelf, and will be prefent with him that he may not run away. I will heal him and will lead him, faith the Lord. I will take him by the hand, and afford my conftant gracious prefence with him, and he fhall not run fo far back from me again as he has done. Such great backfliding that draw near to apoftacy, are not frequently repeated in the life of a chriftian.

· . .

II. Leading

II. Leading implies a gentle method of conduct. God has been before trying by fevere providences to bring the foul back to himfelf, that is, the fhepherd takes his rod into his hand, and endeavours to drive his wandering sheep into the fold again : well, but it will not do; and, faith God, I will take him by the hand and will gently lead him. Our Saviour is reprefented as a gentle shepherd, that leads his flock. Ifa. xl. 11. Those that are feeble, those that are burthened and oppressed with many forrows and temptations, they shall be led gently that they may not faint and fall away. Such gentle methods as a compassionate mother uses towards her children, fuch does our Lord Jefus Chrift ufe towards his feeble faints, and efpecially when he has found that fevere methods will not do.

III. Divine leading implies fafely to the end alfo. He will conduct us fafely through all the dangers that attend in journeying, and will bring us to his upper houfe. So he led Ifrael of old in the wildernefs through many dangers, he made his own people to go forth out of Egypt like fheep, he guided them in the wildernefs like a flock, he brought them along fafely to the land which he had promifed, to the borders of Canaan. Thus he will lead us fafely till he brings us to a promif ed

Digitized by Google

[286]

mised inheritance, the heavenly Canaan, his own bosom.

Secondly, The parts of which this bleffing confifts, are fuch as these :

I. Leading implies direction in dark and doubtful ways. The children of God fhall find their Father's leadings when duty feems to be obfcure. God will direct them which is the way in which they fhould walk. Our enemies are many: fin within, and the world without us; but God will defend us. Again, when fnares ftand thick, then God will lead us in the right way, it may be free from fnares and temptations; they fhall hear a voice, faying, this is the way, walk in it.

II. This implies affiftance in walking through difficult paths, and wherein are many oppofitions. Thus you have God defcribed, aiding his people, in Deut. xxxii. 10, 11, 12. It was he made them as it were to leap over mountains that flood in their way; nothing could hinder their progress to Canaan.

Again, this implies fupport under wearinefs and faintings, when we undertake to lead people we expect that fometimes they fhould lean upon us: thus God is the rock and fupport of all that truft in him; when they are ready to fall he will uphold them by his right-hand; they fhall walk and not faint, they fhall run and not be weary, becaufe their their God is with them: he takes care to fupply them with every thing that is neceffary till they arrive to the heavenly country: when, through difficulties in their way, they are ready to be overwhelmed, he will remove them all, and fupport them. Who is this that comes out of the wildernefs leaning upon her beloved? The church of Chrift leans upon him whom fhe has chofen for her beloved, all the while fhe is in this world till fhe comes to her father's houfe.

Thirdly, The methods God leads his people by are thefe: His word, his providence, and his fpirit.

I. He leads by his word; this is his map, or his fea-chart, wherein he has difcovered all the by-roads, all rocks and fhelves, that his people may efcape them.

II. By his providence also he leads us. Lead us not into temptation, that is, let thy providence be fuch through our lives that we may not be exposed to temptations. Sometimes divine providence encompasses us all around with strong temptations, as when we are brought into evil company, when we cannot ferve God but by the loss of our estates, &c. David oftentimes found temptations furrounding him. For God then to conduct us, or to lead us by his providence, is to guide us through this world in such a way and course of I life

[288]

life as is least exposed to temptations and motives to fin.

III. Again, God leads us by his fpirit. By this he teaches us to understand his providences and his word. Suppose a map or globe of the world were fet before a child, he would not well know which is the way from one place to another, or understand the meaning of those lines and articles in it, which is the way from one port to another, what rocks are to be avoided, what shelves to be fhunned, without fome guide to teach and inftruct him. Thus it is with us; God has given us his word as a map and chart to direct our paffage through this world, but we are as ignorant as children of it, unless he guide us by his fpirit. This then is the defign of the fpirit of God to teach us, and guide us to heaven by explaining his word and providence. Sometimes, indeed, he leads us contrary to the feeming indignations of his providence, but never to his word.

If I would make any inferences, they fhould be thefe two:

I. What need is there of divine leading in our way to heaven, when there are fo many finares, fo many difficulties, to allure or affright us from our God, and his worfhip, and his ways?

II. How full shall our joy be in heaven, when we are brought home in fafety; when we shall look back back upon this great wildernefs wherein there were fo many fiery flying ferpents, wherein there were fo many temptations, fo many difficulties, fo many enemies that oppofed our journey. It may be perhaps one of our delightfuleft contemplations to look upon the various methods of Divine grace to bring us to heaven.

First, What is implied in this comfort? Answer. It implies all that inward peace and joy that belongs to religion in this life, and that flows from the hope of bleffedness in the life to come. I will restore to him, faith the Lord, a fenfe of my love, and fhed it abroad in his foul, and compose all the powers of his nature into divine peace. I will fay unto him, he is my beloved, as well as fweetly conftrain him to love me. I will give him a fight of the grace that is in my heart for him, and a fight of the grace that I have wrought in his heart also, which has been long buried under the rubbish of fin and loads of guilt. I will uncover the face of his foul and fhew him the characters of his adoption, the gravings of the finger of my own spirit, which has been filled up with the duft of this world, fo that he could not read them. I will brighten his evidence of falvation; I will give him peace and joy alfo in his outward circumftances, and remove the rod wherewith I fmote him; I will forgive all his iniquities, and heal all his difeafes; he shall walk Vol. II. with U

with me in the ways of holine's and comfort; and he shall rejoice in the hopes of everlasting glory.

Secondly, What is meant by reftoring comfort to him?

Anf. He shall renew his taste of the pleasures of religion again, which he has loft in the days of his backfliding and guilt: the comforts that he once fed upon in the days of his first conversion, he shall feed upon again with new relifh and fweet delight, even the joys that arife from a fense of recovering grace. He shall know afresh what it is fenfibly to receive a word of pardon from my promiles, and the voice of confolation from my witneffing fpirit, and tafte those pleasures that he has a long time been a stranger to. I will restore to him the light of my countenance, who might have hid my face from him for ever. I might have bid him go fetch comforts from the creature which he has idolized, from the riches or pleasures that he has purfued. Go and fetch comfort from the paffions that you have indulged, and all the follies and humours that you have been gratifying while you wandered away from me. I might fay to him, go to the gods that you have ferved; your felf-will, your pride, and vanity of mind, and all the lufts of your heart : but I will give him peace liberally and not upbraid: I myfelf will undertake to be : .: his

[291]

his comforter. Come to me, O thou backflider, faith the Lord, and receive my peace : thou haft grieved my fpirit, the comforter, but he shall return unto thee with all his consolations.

Thirdly; What fignify the mourners of Ifrael?

Anf. I. The backfliders themfelves, that have been fomewhat uneafy under all their wanderings from God, and now begin to mourn that they have departed from him; the foul could not find fatisfaction and reft amongft all its idols, and yet it hardly knew the way to return to its God, the only fatisfying good, till he began to heal and lead him: and when this healing work begins, then the foul begins to mourn fenfibly for its old backflidings, and comes under that promife; Bleffed are they that mourn, for they fhall be comforted.

Anf. II. The mourners of Ifrael may imply fellow chriftians, that fought 'the Lord for him, and that mourned for his wanderings. All his friends, that have been afflicted for his fins and departure from God, fhall rejoice in his return, and in his confolations. The ministers of the gospel, that have mourned over wandering fouls, shall delight to see them returning to their great shepherd. The watchmen shall rejoice, with the voice together they shall fing, when they shall see the people belonging to their charge, face to face, in the prefence of the Lord. When the Lord shall bring U 2 the

the children of Sion back again to their father's courfe, and his ordinances, from their captivity to fin and fatan. And our thoughts may from hence take a rife and meditate upon the overflowing joys of that day, when all the backfliders of Ifrael shall be brought home; when all the mourners shall be comforted; when they shall return to Sion; when they shall arife to heaven with everlasting joy upon their heads, and forrow and sighing shall fly away.

 \mathbb{C}^{1}

SERMON

[293]

SERMONV.

2 CORINTHIANS VI. 9.

As dying, and behold, we live.

LET us read the account which St. Paul gives of himfelf, his dangers and his fufferings, in 2 Cor. xi. 23, &c. and we shall fee, the words in my text abundantly exemplified and confirmed; in ftripes above measure, in labours more abundant, in prisons more frequent, in deaths often. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes, fave one; thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I fuffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep : in journeying often, in perils of water, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernefs, in perils in the fea, in perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulnefs, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. The apoftle is in all these fufferings, and yet he is faved; in all these deaths, and yet he lives: he fpeaks with a fort of mark of admiration, Behold, we live. He tells us, the apoftles carried about the treasure of the glorious gospel in earthen vessels, 2 Cor. iv. 7. One would wonder that his earthen U₃ veffel

veffel had not been broken to pieces long before : this makes him refemble his life to the life and death of Chrift, for the life of Chrift was full of fufferings and forrows. 2 Cor. iv. 10, 11. Or the words, *Life of Chrift*, may be conftrued in another fenfe, viz. Notwithstanding all these deaths, yet I live, to shew that Chrift is alive, and hath power in heaven to preferve such an earthen vessel from being broken; and that partly according to the promise of Chrift, *Because I live*, ye shall live also: John xiv. 19.

Now, as it was with this great apoftle in a most eminent degree, fo it is in fome measure with every christian. We appear as dying creatures in many fenses, and yet behold we live. Give me leave to employ your meditations this day, in paraphrasing these words of the apostle, in a fense fomewhat larger than is precisely designed in my text, and accommodating or applying them to our own case.

First. We may be confidered as dying creatures, with regard to the natural life of the body.

Secondly. With regard to the courage of our hearts, and our hopes, and our comforts in this life.

Thirdly. With regard to our spiritual estate, or the heavenly life which is begun in us, which consists

[295]

confifts in holinefs and peace. And though we are poor dying creatures in all these respects, yet to the glory of the grace of God, Behold, we live. And, as the apostle expresses it, Acts xxvi. 22. Having obtained kelp of God, we continue to this day. Under each of these general heads, I shall briefly represent our dying circumstances, and then put you in mind of the methods which providence and grace make use of to continue us in life.

Firft. We are dying creatures with regard to the natural life of this body. What continual need of fresh renewal of life, left hunger and thirst should destroy our nature and diffolve our frame ? What feeds of weakness and difease lurk within us, and often break out and bring down our tabernacle near to the grave? And when we think them gone, their fymptoms return again with new terror, What perpetual danger are we exposed to among the accidents of this life? How many hundreds come to their end by fuch accidents? Befides the wearing out of this mortal nature, by labours of the mind or body, or growing years and advancing age. What multitudes have gone down to the dust fince we have been born, and yet we continue upon the earth, who have nothing in us that can promife, or that can fecure length of life to us beyond those who are dead. We are thus furrounded U4

[296]

furrounded with deaths within and without, and yet we live.

I. By conftant fupplies of food and raiment, and the neceffaries of life, which we have out of the ftores of divine bounty. It is God that feeds and clothes us in this wildernefs, and gives us our daily bread, though not in fo wonderful and vifible a manner as he did to the Ifraelites. It is he bleffeth our daily food to make it nourifhing to our natures, and effectual to preferve life. Deut. viii. 3. Man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord. We are fometimes filled with anxieties; what fhall I eat, &c. but God hath hitherto provided, and we live. He feeds the lamp of life with fresh oil, which would otherwife expire in darknefs.

II. By his kind providence preferving us from outward dangers. Pfal. cxxi. 2, 3, 4. He carried the Ifraelites through the wildernefs; their feet fwelled not, nor did the heat confume them, or ferpents or plagues utterly deftroy them. Pfal. xxxiv. 20. He keepeth all our bones, not one of them is broken. He fends his angels for our guard, and gives them charge over us to keep us in all our ways. Pfal. xci. 11, 12. To bear us up in their hands, left we dafh our feet againft the ftones. Pfal. Pfal. lxviii. 20. He that is our God, is the God of falvation; often we have been on the very edge of the grave, and behold, we live; to the Lord our God belong all our efcapes from death.

III. By merciful recoveries from ficknefs, by healing our difeafes which were ready to deftroy us. Pfal. ciii. 3, 4. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy difeafes, who redeemeth thy life from deftruction, who crowneth thee with loving kindnefs and tender mercies. Pfal. xxx. 2, 3. O Lord, I cried unto thee, and thou haft healed me. O Lord, thou haft brought my foul from the grave, thou haft kept me alive, that I fhould not go down to the pit. We have been on the very brink of death, and behold, we live.

Let us recount the wonders of his mercy towards us; let our hearts be filled with gratitude, and our lips with his high praifes; bleffed be the name of the Lord our God, our feeder, our preferver, our healer. Amen. Hallelujah. Praife ye the Lord.

Secondly. We are often dying with regard to the courage of our hearts, our hope and comforts in this life, and yet behold, we live.

When

[298]

When outward troubles furround us, how do our hearts fink within us, and our life is ready to fail us. We give all over for loft, and our hopes are ready to expire.

How do we faint under every fresh affliction, every new burden presses us down almost to the grave. One loss comes upon the back of another, poverty stares us in the face, all meagre and in tattered raiment, at the apprehension of its frightful appearance we are ready to drop into the dust. How shall I provide for myself and my houshold?

Our paths are befet with thorns and fnares, our diffrefs is great, our friends forfake us utterly, and perplexing circumftances attend us, overwhelming trials and overwhelming fears; our enemies rife up againft us, ever watchful and ever malicious. As David flying like a partridge to the mountains. Pfal. cxlii. Refuge failed me, no man cared for my foul: I fhall one day perifh by the hand of Saul. I Sam. xxvii. I. Or reproach hath broken my heart, and my foul is poured out in the duft. Pfal. lxix. 20. My heart feems dying within me.

Notwithstanding all these distresses, our hearts are not broken: notwithstanding all these deaths, yet behold, we live. God, even our God, hath preferved us.

I. By

I. By fome unforefeen and unexpected turns of Providence, changing the scene of things, in a fhort time fcattering the clouds, and giving us a fair and thining fky. Amos v. 8. Sometimes he makes the day dark as the night, and then he turns the fhadow of death into the morning, and by the paths of the grave leads us to life and joy. There are strange revolutions of the right hand of the most high; he changes enemies into friends, and makes a curfe work into a bleffing. Deut. xxiii. 5. He brings the blind by a way that they know not. and leads them in paths that they have not known : he makes darknefs light before them, and crooked things straight. Isai. xlii. 16. He fends provision by the mouth of a raven, morning and night, to feed the prophet; he multiplies and encreases the cruife of oil into a river, and the barrel of meal doth not wafte: he finds out ways for unexpected fupplies. They that live upon Providence shall know the ways of the Lord; but they who will not live but upon their own stores, have no taste, no knowledge of these fort of bleffings; this loving kindnefs of the Lord. Pfal. cvii. and the laft verfe.

II. By confolations and fupports, derived to us from the word of God, under our huge troubles and threatening diffress.

Sometimes

Sometimes a promife fuited to our cafe; thefe are forings of divine comfort, hidden cordials for a fainting Christian; though the men of the world feel nothing in them reviving. Ifaiah xliii. 2. I am thy God, when thou walkess through the fire thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the shame kindle upon thee.

Sometimes a precept, a folemn reproof filences all our fears. *Fear not*, faith the Lord, *I am with thee*.

Sometimes the reprefentations of the ancient dealings of God with his people, Pfa. lxxvii. 11, 12, &cc. I will remember the works of the Lord; furely I will remember thy wonders of old, I will meditate alfo of all thy works, and talk of thy doings. Pfa. xxii. 4, 5. Our fathers trufted in thee; and thou didft deliver them : they cried unto thee, and were delivered : they trufted in thee, and were not confounded.

Art not thou he who hath delivered Abraham, and Jacob, and Joseph, and the Israelites, who haft faved David from his hourly perils, and brought him to the kingdom.

III. By calling to mind the mercies and deliverances that we ourfelves have received from the hands of God in the hours of diftrefs. Pfa. lxxi. 5. Thou haft been my truft from my youth, I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my refuge. Ver. Ver. 20. Thou which has fhewn me great and fore troubles, fhalt quicken me again, and bring me up from the depths of the earth. 2 Cor. i. 9, 10. Who delivered us from fo great a death, and doth deliver us: in whom we truft that he will yet deliver us. Thou haft been my helper; in the fhadow of thy wings will I truft.

IV. By the comfortable words of friends and acquaintance relating their own experiences of the goodnefs of God, and encouraging and fupporting us under trouble. 2 Cor. i. 3, 4. Bleffed be the God of all comfort, which comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourfelves are comforted of God. Comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. 1 Theff. v. 14. Comfort one another with these words, Chap. iv. ult. Prov. xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart : fo doth the fweetness of a man's friend by hearty Telling them I was in these circumcounfel. ftances, and the Lord hath delivered me, &c. and these were my supports, and these my methods to obtain peace and relief.

V. By teaching us to live more upon invifible things, and making all prefent troubles feem very light, and by raifing our hearts to things eternal and heavenly. By daily converse with God and heavenly things, things, and living above the world. 2 Cor. iv. 17, 18. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we look not at the things which are feen, but at the things that are not feen; for the things which are feen are temporal, but the things that are not feen are eternal. Thus we have been dying, and behold, we live. Blefs the Lord, O my foul ! Amen. Hallelujah, praife ye theLord !

Thirdly. We feem to be dying in regard to our fpiritual life, the life of holinefs and peace begun in us.

When we feel our corruptions working and rifing at every turn, we are afraid we fhall be overpowered by them, and quite led captive to fin and death.

Pride, finful appetite, intemperance, furious anger, refentment, uncafinels, and repining at Providence, &c.

When we feel the temptations of the world furrounding us and preffing hard upon us, either the foft enticements of the world, and the allurements of flefh, luxury, and vanity, or the oppolitions and frowns, and reproaches, and terrors of the world, between one and the other we are ready to cry out, We fhall fink and die! and efpecially if God delays to hear our prayers and hide himfelf from us, and I if

[303]

if the tempter, the accuser, be suffered to affault and buffet us, we find inroads made upon our holiness and our peace. Always dying, yet behold, we live !

I. By a fresh fight of the glory of Christ, and the all-sufficiency of the covenant of Grace; when we ourselves are never so guilty, there is righteousness in him sufficient: when we are unboly, there is fanctifying grace in him: when weak and wavering, there is life, and strength, and stability in him: when diffident and sufficiences of our own hearts, there is faintness and fastery in the covenant of Grace: when we lose our sight of Christ and the covenant of Grace, we die; but we gain a renewed view of the glorious Gospel, and the Son of God, and then we live. Jesus is our life and our falvation.

II. By mourning for paft mifcarriages, and awaking and ftirring up our fouls to new vigour and watchfulnefs. In this life, the children of God, walking through the wildernefs, often fall and rife again; fall by fins of infirmity, and rife by repentance.

By fhaking off floth, renouncing our idols, going forth again in new ftrength, by chiding our hearts out of their defponding frames. Pfa. xl. ult. Why art thou caft down, O my foul, and why art thou difquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I fhall [304]

fhall yet praife him, who is the health of my countenance and my God.

III. By renewed exercises of faith on Christ and his Gospel. As we begin the spiritual life, so we must continue in it and so recover it. We are crucified with Christ, and yet we live; and, as the apostle faith, Not I, but Christ liveth in me. Gal. ii. 20. I live by the faith of the Son of God.

IV. By fome fuitable word of God, brought to the heart, and impreft upon it by the Holy Spirit, who is a fanctifier and comforter. Gal. vi. 10. Be not weary in well-doing, for in due time you shall reap if you faint not. The Spirit often makes use of his own word to quicken our dying graces, to revive our dying comforts, and to fave our fouls from spiritual death.

V. By the fpecial ordinances of the New Teftament, I mean particularly the Lord's Supper; in all the parts of it, it is fitted to renew the dying life of a faint. Are we ready to die under the fenfe of guilt? Here is pardoning mercy. Are we finking under forrows? Here is the wine of the kingdom for our cordial. Are we fainting and feeble? Here is fpiritual food to nourifh and fupport us.- Are we opprefied under temptations and huge conflicts? Here is the fpirit of God to enable us to overcome them; here is the blood of the Lamb to caft down the the tempter. Are we drawing near to death and the grave, with forrows or ficknes? Here is a dying Saviour fet before you, who now lives and reigns in glory, as our pattern and our forerunner. Though he was once a man of forrows, and acquainted with grief; who was put to death through weakness, yet, behold, he lives by the power of God raising him from the dead.

I. In what a feeble flate are Chriftians in this world, both with regard to their temporal life and peace, and yet how well fecured by the grace of Chrift and the Gospel: Ever dying, and behold they live. The bush burning is not confumed: God is the bush.

II. How glorious a grace is faith to fupport dying Christians through fo many distresses and difficulties, both in fless and spirit? The Christian's life is upheld by faith; this revives us from all our dying circumstances, and under all our finkings this supports us.

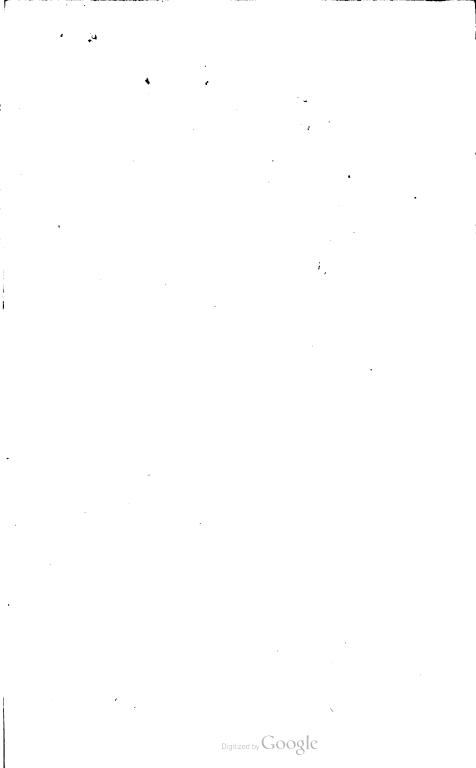
III. What foundation is laid for the courage and hope of Christians in their loweft state in this life: when they confider this hath been the case of their predecessfors in all ages; dying, and behold they live! The church of God itself, how often hath it been near destruction? but the arm and love of God hath preferved it: every particular faint hath Vol. II. X had

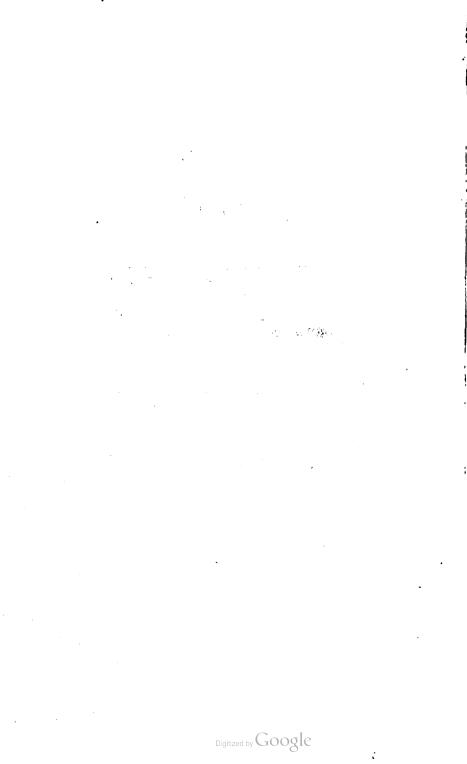
had his dangers and his fears, and, behold, they are brought to falvation !

IV. What a bleffed flate are we travelling to, where we fhall be poffeffed of life without any danger or fear of dying; where we fhall be vefted with immortality and life in perfection: where we fhall live a life of ftrength, without weaknefs; of health, without ficknefs; of fafety, without danger; of peace, without diffurbance; of holinefs, without fin or temptation; and unknown joy, without fear or forrow, for ever. Amen.

FINIS.

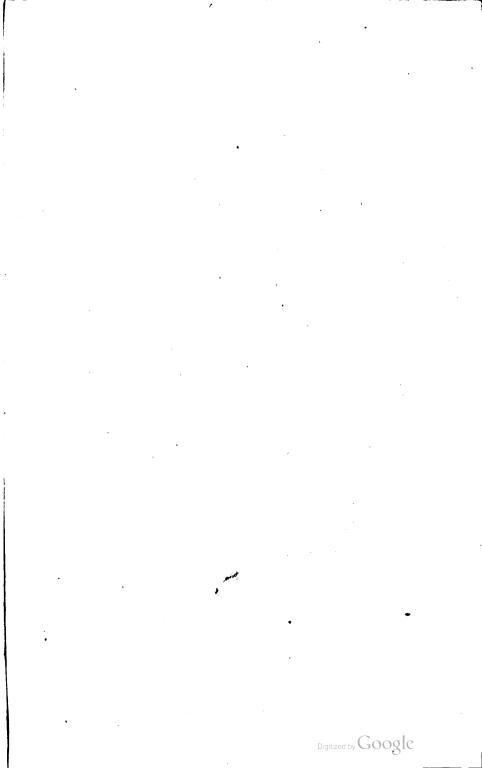
Digitized by Google

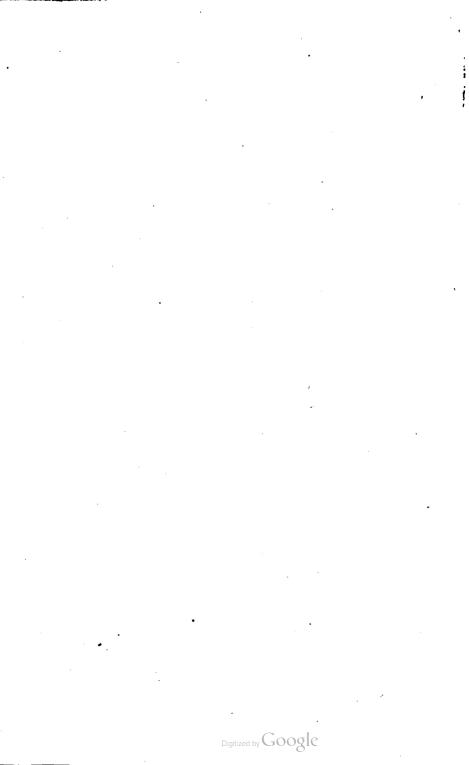


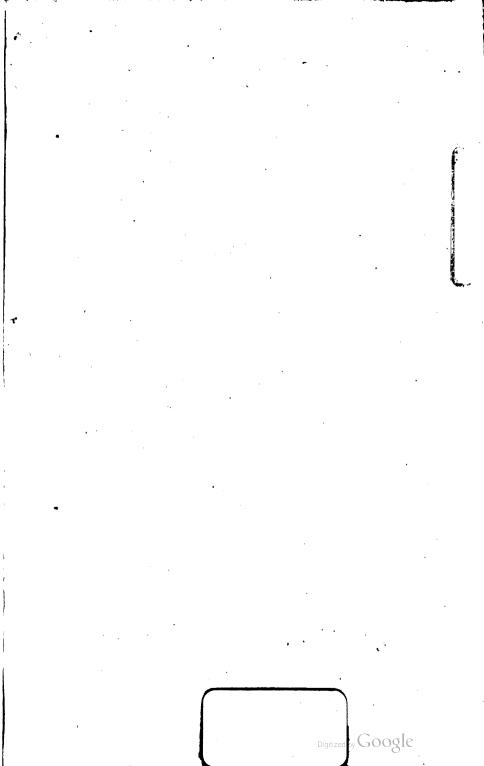


Digitized by Google

۱ í Digitized by Google







..... . • , . • • • , Digitized by Google

